

Faith For All Things



David Eells



© 2019 David Eells. All rights reserved. Permission is granted to copy and quote portions of this book, provided the context is accompanied with the copyright notice and contact details.

ISBN: 978-1-942008-22-4

First Printing – Large Print Edition – 2020

Download this book and others freely from www.ubmbooks.com.

Scriptures are taken from the *American Standard Version (ASV)* because of its faithfulness to the ancient manuscripts and Bible Numerics, a system designed by God for proving authenticity.

We have departed from the *ASV* only in the name Jehovah and Lord Jehovah which we replaced with Lord and Lord God, respectively. Neither represents the original YHWH but Lord is less confusing to many and we did not want this to distract from the teaching.

Numerics is a system designed into the Bible by God to prove authenticity. The Greeks and Hebrews used their letters for numbers. Therefore, the whole Bible is also written in numbers which show perfect patterns as long as the God-inspired original words are not departed from. It mathematically proves the original text and where it has been added to or taken away from. The Numeric English New Testament (NENT) is based on the numeric pattern and is quoted from when necessary.

We desire to make this book free on our part because Jesus said, “Freely you have received, freely give,” The E-book is freely available on our website www.ubm1.org. Free copies of our books are at times made available at www.ubm1.org/free through the generous donations of His faithful servants. When other book houses sell our materials we do not take a percentage of profits when their rules make this possible as it is now. Other houses that we may use in the future demand the author/UBM receive at least the lowest percentage. When this happens that money will go towards free books in agreement with the Lord’s command as we have done in the past.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

May our Father bless those whom He used to create this book from transcriptions of David Eells' teachings:

- Andrew Gelinas who created the cover art.
- Many brothers and sisters who have worked on this book but do not wish any credit.

Books of the Bible - Abbreviation List

Old Testament

Gen.	Genesis
Exo.	Exodus
Lev.	Leviticus
Num.	Numbers
Deu.	Deuteronomy
Jos.	Joshua
Jdg.	Judges
Rth.	Ruth
1Sa.	1 Samuel
2Sa.	2 Samuel
1Ki.	1 Kings
2Ki.	2 Kings
1Ch.	1 Chronicles
2Ch.	2 Chronicles
Ezr.	Ezra
Neh.	Nehemiah
Est.	Esther
Job.	Job
Psa.	Psalms
Pro.	Proverbs
Ecc.	Ecclesiastes
Son.	The Song of Solomon
Isa.	Isaiah
Jer.	Jeremiah
Lam.	Lamentations
Eze.	Ezekiel
Dan.	Daniel
Hos.	Hosea
Joe.	Joel
Amo.	Amos
Oba.	Obadiah
Jon.	Jonah
Mic.	Micah
Nah.	Nahum
Hab.	Habakkuk

Zep.	Zephaniah
Hag.	Haggai
Zec.	Zechariah
Mal.	Malachi

New Testament

Mat.	Matthew
Mar.	Mark
Luk.	Luke
Joh.	John
Act.	Acts
Rom.	Romans
1Co.	1 Corinthians
2Co.	2 Corinthians
Gal.	Galatians
Eph.	Ephesians
Php.	Philippians
Col.	Colossians
1Th.	1 Thessalonians
2Th.	2 Thessalonians
1Ti.	1 Timothy
2Ti.	2 Timothy
Tit.	Titus
Phm.	Philemon
Heb.	Hebrews
Jas.	James
1Pe.	1 Peter
2Pe.	2 Peter
1Jn.	1 John
2Jn.	2 John
3Jn.	3 John
Jud.	Jude
Rev.	Revelation

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Preface	vii
Foreward.....	viii
READ This Introduction	ix
<i>Testimony: My Daddy Came Back from the Dead</i>	xii
1. The Lord Before Faith	1
<i>Testimony: We Forbid Dents on Our Truck While Driving an Icy Hill</i>	36
2. How Faith Works, Part 1	42
<i>Testimony: Taking Authority Over Snow and Rain Storms Seen on Radar</i>	72
3. How Faith Works, Part 2	74
<i>Testimony: Even A Legion of Demons Can't Stand against God's Word</i>	97
4. Imagination Working Through Faith, Part 1	98
<i>Testimony: God Granted Salvation with Just Moments to Spare!</i>	123
5. Imagination Working through Faith, Part 2	125

6. Releasing Faith.....	147
<i>Testimony: She Was Dead for Over 45 Minutes!</i>	<i>170</i>
7. By Works Is Faith Made Perfect, Part 1.....	172
8. By Works Is Faith Made Perfect, Part 2	200
9. Enduring in Your Faith, Part 1.....	219
<i>Testimony: The Amazing Day of Three Miracles</i>	<i>245</i>
10. Enduring in Your Faith, Part 2.....	248
<i>Testimony: Wonderful Miracle of the Animals' Return ...</i>	<i>275</i>
11. Hindrances to Faith, Part 1.....	276
<i>Testimony: Commanding Wild Hogs to Leave the Yard ..</i>	<i>304</i>
12. Hindrances to Faith, Part 2.....	305
<i>Testimony: The Lord Heard Our Prayer against Cabbage</i>	
<i>Moths</i>	<i>323</i>
13. Hindrances to Faith, Part 3.....	324
<i>Testimony: We Grew a Miracle Garden.....</i>	<i>352</i>
14. Hindrances to Faith, Part 4	356
<i>Testimony: The Incredible Morning Meeting Telephone Call</i>	
<i>Resurrection</i>	<i>384</i>
15. Faith for All Things.....	385
16. Be Encouraged!	416

PREFACE

Please note that this book is compiled from audio broadcasts given over the course of approximately ten years. There is, therefore, some duplication between the chapters in order to maintain the integrity of the individual teachings.

Where a word or concept may be new to the reader, an explanation is generally provided with the first occurrence thereof.

Punctuation also has been simplified so as not to distract the reader. For example, when Scripture is quoted, brackets have been omitted where they would commonly be used to indicate that a lower case letter has been capitalized, the ellipsis has been shortened to three periods where it would commonly be a set of four to indicate that a partial text is being cited, and so forth.

I pray the Father will use this book to both edify and encourage every reader.

The Editor

FOREWARD

As you read through this book, you will notice that the majority of testimonies are those which have been either personally experienced by, or witnessed by, the author. They are included specifically for those reasons since “a person with an experience of God is never at the mercy of a person with an argument.” Chapter by chapter, this book is a feast of encouragement.

All the miracles described in the Bible are true. They came to pass and they are still coming to pass. They will grow in number until they fill the world and no one will be able to deny them without being laughed to scorn. ***(Num.14:21KJV) But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.***

The Editor

READ This Introduction

(Heb.11:6) And without faith it is impossible to be well-pleasing [unto him]; for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and [that] he is a rewarder of them that seek after him. Jesus asked, ***(Luk.18:8) ... Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?*** He is looking for faith, but a lot of people don't know what faith is because they're confusing "hope" with "faith." Today, the word "hope" means nothing more than a "daydream," "desire," or "wish," but the Biblical Greek word, *elpizo*, that's translated as "hope," means "a firm expectation." Well, if "hope" is "a firm expectation," then what is "faith"? The King James says, ***(Heb.11:1) Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.*** And the ASV puts it this way, ***(Heb.11:1) Now faith is assurance*** ("the giving substance to") ***of things hoped for, a conviction of things not seen.*** So while "hope" is looking toward the future and expecting something, "faith" has already received it.

Let me share with you a good example of the power of the true Gospel as our past provision. A few years ago, I ran across a lady who had two large, inoperable tumors. She listed for me several famous preachers she had been to, who had prayed for her to be healed. She said to me, "David, I just don't understand why I have not been healed." I said, "You just told me why you have not been healed. You are looking in the wrong direction. Turn around and look behind you for ***"by whose stripes ye were healed"*** ***(1Pe.2:24)***. You are looking forward to a healing that happened behind you. You have a little hope, but no faith.

Faith **“calleth the things that are not, (in this case, healing,) as though they were” (Rom.4:17)**. Faith looks back at what was accomplished at the Cross, but hope looks forward to what will be accomplished. Jesus said, **“All things whatsoever ye ask and pray for believe that ye receive (Greek: “received”) them, and ye shall have them” (Mar.11:24)**. That is the Gospel, sister, that you must believe.” With these few words, I saw the light come on in her eyes, and her face brightened. I said, “Now we are going to pray one more time, but this time believe the Scriptures, and believe you have received whether you see an instant manifestation, or not.” She agreed, so I rebuked the infirmity and commanded her to be healed in Jesus’ Name. She instantly felt the tumors leave. We rejoiced and thanked God together. I said, “Sister, that is the first time you believed the true Gospel concerning your healing. If you would have done that when those other preachers prayed, you would have been healed.” [Editor’s Note: Excerpted from *Sovereign God: For Us And Through Us*, available at no charge from ubm1.org as a PDF.]

We want to be diligent to endure the trial of our faith, believing what is ours, and not letting the devil steal it from us. Jesus said, **(Mat.10:22) But he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved**. And I especially like, **(Heb.10:23) Let us hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not; for he is faithful that promised**. Now what is your hope? The Biblical Greek word for “hope” means “a firm expectation.” We need to hold fast the firm expectation of what the Bible says about our situation. We need to do this all the way to the end without wavering. **(Heb.10:36)**

For ye have need of patience, that, having done the will of God, ye may receive the promise. The Lord is saying that there will be trials of your faith, even though you boldly confess your hope before God, and you're going to need patience to go through this trial of your faith. ***(Heb.10:38) But my righteous one shall live by faith: And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure in him. (39) But we are not of them that shrink back unto perdition*** (or “destruction”); ***but of them that have faith unto the saving of the soul. (Heb.11:1) Now faith is assurance*** (“the giving substance to”) ***of things hoped for, a conviction of things not seen.*** Hold fast to your substance, saints! [Editor's Note: Excerpted from *The Real Good News*, available at no charge from ubm1.org as a PDF.]

God bless you,
David Eells

Testimony: My Daddy Came Back from the Dead

As Related by S.S. 6/17/18

It was the year 1977. I know that because it is the year I got saved. I don't know how long it had been, but it wasn't that long...my daddy got sick and he thought it was the stomach flu and so did my mother. He had always had a high tolerance to pain. After three days my mom took him to the doctor and they gave him a shot for nausea; then they sent home with suppositories for the nausea.

Now it's the seventh day he has been sick. It was 5:30 a.m. when I heard a big thud as it is when someone falls. I jumped out of bed and I saw my daddy on the bathroom floor curled up in the fetal position. I yelled for mama as my dad was crying out in pain. I helped mom get him in the car so she could take him to the E.R.

I stayed at home, went into my room, and started to speak to the Lord. I wanted to know what God was going to do. I wanted to prepare myself for one way or the other. I was not going to leave until I had heard from God. During this time I prayed, I cried, I pleaded with God, I prayed in tongues, and sang in tongues.

Then the phone rang. It was now night. It was my Uncle Johnny saying, "Your mama called me and told me to pick up you and Ricky. She does not want you to be by yourself all night. She's going to stay at the hospital."

After I got off the phone with him, I went into my room and I said, "Lord, I've still not heard from you." And then that peace that passed all understanding fell on me. Then I knew that he was going to be alright. I asked my uncle Johnny, "How did she sound?" He said,

“It’s not good.” I said, “Drop me off at the hospital.” He said, “Sandy, they won’t let you go in.” I said, “I need to be with my mom.”

When I got there in the waiting room, I could tell that my mom had been crying all day. Her eyes were so swollen, almost shut. When she saw me, she grabbed me and held me tight. She said, “Sandy, they said he has less than a ten per cent chance to live. The poison from his appendix was throughout his whole body.” As she had just finished telling me that, the doctor walked in. The doctor said, “We’ve done all we can. Be ready to make arrangements. It’s really less than ten per cent. I don’t really want you to get your hopes up.” I said, “I want to see him.” And the doctor said, “How old are you?” I said, “Fourteen.” He said, “I can’t let you. The age is sixteen.” I said, “Wait a minute; you just told my mom he has less than a ten per cent chance to live and to make arrangements. And now you’re going to tell me I can’t see my father alive? How cold blooded are you?” My mom said, “Doctor, just let her. She’ll just figure out how to get in.” The doctor said, “Okay.”

As I walked into the room, I saw both of his arms were stretched out and tied down for the I.Vs. Down the front of him were tubes draining out the poison. He turned his head towards me and smiled when he saw me. He used his fingers to motion to me to come in. As I got nearer his bed, I saw his eyes roll back and then his heart monitor flat-lined. The nurses were yelling, “Code blue! Code blue!” One of them said, “Get her out of here.” That is when I grabbed my dad’s ankles and I was not letting go! Two nurses, one on each side of me were grabbing me to get me off my dad telling me, “Let go, you need to

get out of here!” And I said, “No! In the Name of Jesus, come alive! And I also said, “Lord, You told me, and You are not a man that You should lie.”

Then they got the paddles to jump start the heart but the monitor started beeping for a normal heart rate BEFORE they could. Then I felt absolutely at peace again and left the room to go to my mom. When I saw my mom, she said, “What happened?” Sandy said, “That code was for daddy. He’s going to be alright now.” She looked at me, “What happened to your arms?” I had bruises for when the nurses tried to pull me off.

Now my dad was in the hospital for about a month. He was still very weak from his ordeal. Now, he’d been home about a week, and mom said, “Sandy, me and Ricky are going to a doctor’s appointment. Make breakfast for your dad.” So as I was making breakfast, my dad comes into the kitchen. Dad said, “Sandy, turn off the stove; sit down, I want to talk to you. He said, “What happened that day you were at the hospital?” I said, “What do you mean?” He said, “Because I KNOW that I was in hell. Oh the smell: it’s a stench I can’t explain! The demons were flying in my face, laughing and saying, ‘We got you now, and there’s nothing you can do about it!’ But then I heard a voice, it was your voice, ‘In the Name of Jesus.’ Then I saw God’s hand pull me out! So what happened?” And I said, “What happened was, you went to hell.” He started to pick up his pajama leg and said, “Look.” And what I saw were bruises from my fingers around his ankles. I said, “I’m sorry, daddy, I was just holding on.” He said, “Good girl!!!”

CHAPTER ONE

The Lord Before Faith

A Vision Is Received and Interpreted

As I was praying one morning, around 6:30 a.m., I received a short vision. In the vision, I saw a woman flying through the sky and I thought, “Is she flying through the sky, or has she been thrown?” That was because she wasn’t flying the way you’d normally think of people flying, which is head-first. She was flying feet-first through the sky and as I watched her go overhead, I noticed that her clothing was all disorganized. Then she hit some power lines, got tangled up in them by her clothes, and was kind of just dangling there. Then the vision changed, or else I just realized that I was in the front of a bus, and it was being driven by my mother. She was backing up the bus as I saw the woman fly through the sky and get tangled in the power lines. I said to my mother, “We need to go get a ladder truck and help that woman.” So, as she took off down the road, I assumed that she was looking for a place to turn around to go back and help that woman. She went on down the road, and I was standing beside her, holding onto the bar there with one hand on the dashboard as I was trying to direct her, but my mother just kept on going in the wrong direction until finally we came to a crossroads. Then she turned down the crossroad and backed up. Again, I assumed this was to go back in the other direction to help the woman, but instead of going down the road, my mother went straight ahead down the crossroad. I said, “You’d better let me drive,” and that was the end of the vision.

Ever since then, the Lord has been showing me little bits and pieces of what that vision meant. When I thought about the woman flying through the sky, my first question was whether this was positive or negative because she was flying feet-first. I felt the Lord showed me that even though flying is positive, the way she was flying was negative. The next question that came to me was whether she had been flying or if she'd been thrown in some kind of way, but I never got an answer as to that. In the Scriptures, your clothing represents your works, and her clothing was disorganized. And Christians are supposed to put on the actions or works of Christ, rather than the lusts of the flesh. **(Rom.13:14) ... Put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to [fulfil] the lusts [thereof].** Also, the Bride's white gown in Revelation was her righteous acts. **(Rev.19:8) And it was given unto her that she should array herself in fine linen, bright and pure: for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints.**

In the vision, the woman was flying feet-first. I thought, "Feet symbolize your walk with the Lord." This represents our works also, the works that we all need to be obedient, to abide in the Lord and to walk with Him. A lot of people get hung up in "works first" instead of "faith first." The correct way for this woman to be flying above this world would be head-first, because faith is in your head and your heart, which both come before your feet. The Lord showed me a long time ago that if your works come before your faith, then it's your works and not His, but if faith comes first, then it can be His works and not yours, because faith brings the ability to us to do what is pleasing to God. **(Heb.11:6) And without faith it is impos-**

sible to be well-pleasing [unto him]; for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and [that] he is a rewarder of them that seek after him. It is impossible to do the works of God without faith.

So, this woman who was flying feet-first got hung up in the power line by her clothes, or in other words, by her works, and the Lord showed me that the power lines represented the power of man. A person who is attempting by their own works to overcome the world, which is what flying symbolizes, is hung up in the power of man. They have over-assessed the power of man or their own power; they're trying to overcome in their own strength. I feel the Lord was showing me that this was a model of the Lord's church, and specifically, the leadership of the church, as represented by the bus. This bus had seats behind it for people to sit in and my mother was in command. She was doing the driving. I was trying to get her to go in the other direction to help the woman tangled in the power lines, and at one point she even acted like she was going to attempt to do that, but then she took off again in the wrong direction to be able to help this woman.

I told her, "We need to get a ladder truck and help that woman," and the Bible says that Jesus is the "ladder." (***Joh.1:51***) ***And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye shall see the heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.*** I think Jesus was making a direct reference to Jacob's ladder, where Jacob saw the angels of God ascending and descending (Genesis 28:10-17). The Lord is showing us that what gives the angels authority to come and minister to us is our faith in Jesus Christ, so the ladder is the way to help that woman from

being hung up by her own works in the power of man. I've been doing it less and less, but it has happened that once in a while I fall into the area of condemning myself because of my lack of ability, instead of having faith in God and in His ability. I think a lot of people who are sincerely desiring to overcome the world and to overcome sin are attempting in their own works to do this rather than, by faith, trusting Jesus to do that work in them.

We have no ability in ourselves to overcome the world, to conquer our "promised land" or to be what God wants us to be. The "old man," the fleshly man of self, has no ability (Ephesians 4:22-24; Colossians 3:5-11). For us to walk under any condemnation is useless because the ability comes from God, and only through faith can we have that ability. There is condemnation to those who do not desire to do the Will of God, those who desire to do their own will and who go on to justify themselves so that they can do their own will, all the while confessing Christ. For that kind of person, yes, there is condemnation. For the person who desires to serve God but is failing, the Bible says there is no condemnation (Romans 7:14-25; Romans 8:1-8). Paul clearly shows us that if you will to do good, but lack the ability, then there's no condemnation. He separates the new Paul from the sin that lived in him and blames the sin for his failure. ***(Rom.7:17) So now it is no more I that do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. (19) For the good which I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I practice. (24) Wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me out of the body of this death? (25) I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then I of myself with the mind, indeed, serve the law of God;***

but with the flesh the law of sin. And, of course, Paul recognizes that Jesus is the One Who has delivered him.

Don't Listen to the Bad Report

You know, the Israelites came right up to the Promised Land early on, but they failed to enter in because they listened to the bad report by their leaders, and we're still hearing those bad reports today by our leaders. **(Num.13:31) But the men** (speaking of the ten spies out of the twelve who spied out the land) **that went up with him said, We are not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we. (32) And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had spied out unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to spy it out, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of great stature. (Num.14:1) And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night. (2) And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would that we had died in the land of Egypt! or would that we had died in this wilderness!** They put their faith in the "evil report" and so they became fearful. This was like my mother in the vision, who was going in the wrong direction to be able help anybody, or like the Korah rebellion (Numbers 16:1-35).

It's not the old man (Colossians 3:9), the fleshly man of self, that enters into the Promised Land, nor does he, spiritually, have the ability to enter into the Promised

Land. The Israelites, in type and shadow as a parable, represent the old man, and we see that it was their “fruit”, their children, who actually entered into the Promised Land. **(Num.14:30) Surely ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I swear that I would make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun. (31) But your little ones, that ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have rejected. (32) But as for you, your dead bodies shall fall in this wilderness.** In other words, the old man is going to die in the wilderness. That’s true with all of us and that’s why we’re here. We’re here for the old man to die in the wilderness so that the fruit can enter into the Promised Land. That fruit is Christ in us and has the ability to enter in (Colossians 1:27; Galatians 4:19). It is the spiritual man within us that has that ability to enter in. However, Joshua and Caleb did enter into the Promised Land, and they entered in in fullness. This is, in type, what the Man-child will do. The members of the Man-child, which is a corporate body of fruitful reformers for the Church, will enter into the Promised Land while they are still in their natural body.

(Num.14:33) And your children shall be wanderers in the wilderness forty years, and shall bear your whoredoms, until your dead bodies be consumed in the wilderness. I’ve thought many times about how we carry the Spirit of God around with us everywhere. **(Eph.4:30) And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, in whom ye were sealed unto the day of redemption.** The Holy Spirit is supposed to be our leader and guide, giving us direction. Instead, we

take the reins. We take over, and take the Spirit where we would go instead of where He would go. That grieves the Spirit of God. In this case, the children had to bear the whoredoms of their fathers in that wilderness, just like your spirit man has to bear with your carnal man until your carnal man is dead. It is a grievous thing to have to walk around, constantly tempted by this flesh because it is so against our spiritual man, our inner man, the Christ-in-you man. We all cry out to the Lord about it and we're going to wander in the wilderness until the old man dies.

(Num.14:34) After the number of the days in which ye spied out the land, even forty days, for every day a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know my alienation (The original Hebrew there says “the revoking of my promise.”) as in, “**...ye shall know** the revoking of my promise.” Of course, a lot of God's people are wondering why God's promise is not coming true for them, and most often it's because of the way in which they are walking in the wilderness. It's their lack of faith. They're looking at the giants, the problems, instead of the promise. The promise is being revoked for them and it's their fault, not God's. Sometimes we blame God, as if God will not give us what we need or desire, but Jesus told us, **(Mat.18:18) Verily I say unto you, what things soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and what things soever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.** The truth is that we are the ones who are loosing or binding the blessings of God for ourselves. We've been given that authority from God.

(Num.14:35) I, the Lord, have spoken, surely this will I do unto all this evil congregation, that

are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die. (36) And the men, whom Moses sent to spy out the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up an evil report against the land, (37) even those men that did bring up an evil report of the land, died by the plague before the Lord. (38) But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, remained alive of those men that went to spy out the land. (39) And Moses told these words unto all the children of Israel: and the people mourned greatly. (40) And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up to the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we are here, and will go up unto the place which the Lord hath promised: for we have sinned. (41) And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of the Lord, seeing it shall not prosper? (42) Go not up, for the Lord is not among you; that ye be not smitten down before your enemies. (43) For there the Amalekite and the Canaanite are before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned back from following the Lord, therefore the Lord will not be with you. (44) But they presumed to go up to the top of the mountain: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and Moses, departed not out of the camp. (45) Then the Amalekite came down, and the Canaanite who dwelt in that mountain, and smote them and beat them down, even unto Hormah. So they dwelt in

Hormah at that time, and “Hormah” means “to devote to destruction.”

Condemnation

I don't know if you've ever personally experienced having overcome something by the Power of God through faith, such as manifesting a healing or conquering a sin, having gotten the victory in it but then having that thing come back. I think most Christians have gone through that, and it seems that the second time it's often harder to get rid of it than it was the first time. Sometimes it's because you're dealing with other things that you didn't have the first time. Sometimes it's dealing with the condemnation of why you let this thing come back in the first place. Sometimes it's dealing with the condemnation of wondering if you deserve to get delivered of it the second time, after you gave it up the first time. It's having to deal with that and also having to deal with fear because you know that doing these things prevents you from inheriting the Kingdom. A lot of times what happens then is that you get caught up in your own works, attempting to get rid of this curse or this thing that has come back upon you, whatever it is. You get caught up in your own works because you begin to listen to fear and unbelief and begin to look at the giants. You begin to get under law, salvation by works, when you should be resting under grace because you believe you were delivered at the Cross. The first time you overcame it, you were still under grace. You really believed that God had given you the victory and you accepted it as a free gift. The second time, however, you may have gotten caught up in your own works and felt

condemned because you couldn't achieve your own victory. Has this ever happened to you? I see it very commonly happening to people, and they find that the second time is so much harder. It's usually a lot harder because they're trying in their own works, not resting in the Lord, not rejoicing, not praising the Lord and giving God thanks.

Many times what causes someone to get caught up in their own works is condemnation and not realizing their way back to grace. **(Rom.4:2) For if Abraham was justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not toward God. (3) For what saith the scripture? And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. (4) Now to him that worketh, the reward is not reckoned as of grace, but as of debt. (5) But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteousness. (6) Even as David also pronounceth blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth righteousness apart from works.** You see, our righteousness, our reconciliation, has to first be accepted as a free gift, or we're not going to find power from God to overcome. We have to accept justification by faith, but until we conquer our enemies, we should be against our sin just like Paul was against the things he desired not to do.

Of course, some people use this doctrine as a means to justify themselves so that they can stay in their sin. But some people use it to justify themselves so that they can be delivered of their sins, because we have to be "justified," (that is, we have to be "accounted righteous,") by faith in order to be manifestly delivered of our sins. You have to believe that you are in right standing with God before it

happens, or it's not faith. Faith (**Rom.4:17**) ... **calleth the things that are not, as though they were.** You have to be justified before you receive grace to be delivered from the sin nature. Grace is unmerited favor regarding our works. We are justified freely by faith, but faith must come before grace in order to be delivered from sin. We are justified by faith, not our works. After justification, we receive a gift of God's works in us. (**Eph.2:8**) **For by grace** (This is the Greek word *charis*, and it means "to extend favor, kindness, or blessing as a gift.") **have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; (9) not of works, that no man should glory** (That's the Greek word, *kauchaomai*, and it means to "boast" or "exult proudly.").

Fear vs. Faith

Instead of reacting in haste, the Israelites could have confessed their sins and waited for the direction of the Lord, but they just went off in the direction that they thought was best. Three times, back in Numbers 14, the Lord gives us a key to what their whole problem was: "***Go not up, for the Lord is not among you***"; "***...ye are turned back from following the Lord***"; "***...nevertheless the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and Moses, departed not out of the camp.***" To the carnal man's way of thinking, this is strange. After they had repented of their unbelief and were now going towards the Promised Land in order to conquer it, Moses said that they had turned back from following the Lord. Not having had the faith the first time, they attempted the second time, because of their own fears and through their own

works, to conquer the Promised Land. Instead, they were conquered by the Canaanites, and the reason was that the Lord wasn't with them. The old man, that fleshly man of self, has to die in the wilderness.

The old man has no power to conquer the Promised Land. When you stop and think about it, it would be like picking yourself up by your bootstraps. If the old man had power to conquer the Promised Land, then we wouldn't have needed Jesus. The old man has no power to go against the enemies of the Promised Land because that would be self going against self. The Promised Land, of course, was inhabited by the Canaanites, the Hittites, and so on. All those people were the first inhabitants of the land. In type, they represented the old man, the first-born. The Israelites, in type, were the second, born-again, new man, who was to conquer that land because it's the Christ-in-you, reborn, spiritual man that is able to conquer the lusts of the flesh (Colossians 1:27).

So, the Israelites were conquered at Hormah, which we learned means "devoted to destruction." The Lord wasn't with them when they were going against their enemies because this time they were going out of fear and not because of faith in the Word of God. They were going, then, because God had threatened them. And God does threaten all of us, but if you're going to turn and go the other way, you have to go in faith. You can't go just because you fear what God's going to do if you don't conquer your enemy. We don't have any power to conquer our enemies, no matter how much God whips us. Power to conquer our enemies comes from God. It will come for one reason only, and that is faith. The thing that puts Jesus in the midst of the camp is faith. In this parable, the Israelites had turned

back to go into the Promised Land according to the first word that the Lord gave them, even though Moses told them that they had turned back from following the Lord. ***(Num.14:42) Go not up, for the Lord is not among you; that ye be not smitten down before your enemies. (44) But they presumed to go up to the top of the mountain: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and Moses, departed not out of the camp.*** The Lord was not among them because they were not going by faith. No matter how much you fail, the way to conquer your enemy, the way to overcome the curse, is still faith. You must remember that. If you ever think that condemnation is going to help you conquer the enemy, you're wrong. It can only cause you to repent so that you can take up faith again and go against your enemies once more. ***(Eph.6:13) Wherefore take up the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and, having done all, to stand. (14) Stand therefore, having girded your loins with truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness, (15) and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace; (16) withal taking up the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the evil [one]. (17) And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.***

“At the Commandment of the Lord”

Now here's a point so important that the Lord repeats it to where it becomes redundant; He obviously does not

want us to miss it. (**Num.9:15**) *And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered the tabernacle, even the tent of the testimony: and at even it was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until morning. (16) So it was alway: the cloud covered it, and the appearance of fire by night. (17) And whenever the cloud was taken up from over the Tent, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel encamped. (18) At the commandment of the Lord the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the Lord they encamped: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they remained encamped. (19) And when the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the Lord, and journeyed not. (20) And sometimes the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; then according to the commandment of the Lord they remained encamped, and according to the commandment of the Lord they journeyed. (21) And sometimes the cloud was from evening until morning; and when the cloud was taken up in the morning, they journeyed: or [if it continued] by day and by night, when the cloud was taken up, they journeyed. (22) Whether it were two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, abiding thereon, the children of Israel remained encamped, and journeyed not; but when it was taken up, they journeyed. (23) At the commandment of the*

Lord they encamped, and at the commandment of the Lord they journeyed: they kept the charge of the Lord, at the commandment of the Lord by Moses. There's no way to miss the point that in the wilderness, it is at the commandment of the Lord that we move, and it is at the commandment of the Lord that we stay. In other words, we are to be led by the Lord. That is why we call Him "Lord." We like to think that we know what's best, but we can't lean upon our own understanding because our own understanding is what gets us into so much trouble.

Led by the Spirit

The church, today, is so hung-up in their own understanding that it has no clear direction. It is confused, stirred-up, and divided. As Babylon was divided by the tongue, the church, today, is also divided. Everyone thinks they know the right way and the right church program to gather-in the people, but it's just a whole lot of man's works. The leadership of the church is exactly like my mother in the dream, who was going in the wrong direction. They are going the wrong way to help the "woman," who is hung up by her own works in the power of man, rather than standing in faith in the power of God for His works. One of their wrong ways is to use condemnation on their people. If the leadership can put you under enough condemnation, you will attempt to go against your enemies, but will fail, because the Lord is not going to be with you. When you try to go against the enemy while you're under condemnation, you're going against the enemy with only the power of self. This is

always doomed to failure. The only way you can conquer the enemy is to walk confidently in the Lord in the faith that you've already overcome. The Lord wants us to have this confidence. No matter how many times we've failed, He wants us to have this confidence and continue to go against our enemies. The Lord is not going to be with us if we go because of condemnation or fear; He will not be in our midst. That was the point Moses made when he said, "Ye are turned back from following the Lord." The Israelites weren't following the Lord, because the Ark of the Covenant had not left the camp. They had left the camp, but the Ark of the Covenant was still there.

As long as the cloud was upon the Tabernacle, they stayed encamped. When the cloud lifted up from the Tabernacle, they went onward, and when the cloud came back on the Tabernacle, that's where they made camp. God's leadership through the wilderness was just that watchful over His people. **(Rom.8:14) For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.** We think we know what's best for us. We think we know which direction is best for our lives, where we should go and what we should do. I tell you, it's just not possible. We have to get into the habit of moving when God says to move, and being just as patient as we can be when God doesn't say to move. If it's days, if it's months, if it's years, still we must sit and wait until God says to move. **(1Co.3:19) For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He that taketh the wise in their craftiness.** And remember what James said: **(Jas.4:14) *Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. What is your life? For ye are a vapor, that appeareth for a little***

time, and then vanisheth away. (15) For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall both live, and do this or that. It's not "if the Lord permits," but "if the Lord wills." A lot of people have turned that into, "Well, if the Lord permits me, then I'm going to do it," or, "If He doesn't stop me, or stand in the way like the angel of the Lord with the sword in front of Balaam's donkey (Numbers 22:22-35; 2 Peter 2:16), then I'm going to do it." No, it doesn't work that way. That's when you've left the Lord behind and have done the same thing that Moses was describing to the Israelites. So, even if you think you're going in the right direction, when you get there, you're not going to have the power to do what you're supposed to do.

People have all kinds of ideas about what the Lord needs done and they rush about to do "God's Will" in the earth. Well, what the Lord wants first is a group of soldiers who obey their leadership. The first thing they do in any army is to drill obedience into their soldiers. Every military knows that if they have soldiers who are going to do their own will, doing whatever they think is best, there's going to be confusion and failure when they get into the thick of battle. That's what the Lord is trying to do in His people before He leads them into battle, because they have to learn to move when He says, "Move," and stop when He says, "Stop." He taught the Israelites this lesson with the cloud as they were going through the wilderness. When it would stop, it could be for a year, but they stayed right there, patiently waiting. That's how we should be, and even though there are times when it can be miserable to wait on the Lord, the trying of our faith builds patience. ***(Jas.1:4) And let patience have its***

perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, lacking in nothing. Sometimes we have to patiently wait and trust that the Lord is going to lead us, and if He doesn't tell us, "Go," we should stay.

The Bible tells us, ***(Rom.14:23) ... Whatsoever is not of faith is sin.*** Now in that particular case, Paul was talking about someone not having the faith to eat meat that had been sacrificed to idols. He's saying that if a person doesn't have confidence that God has directed and allowed the eating of something, but they eat it anyway, then it is sin. That means that if you don't know whether you have the leading or the direction of the Lord for something that you're doing, then it is sin. We have to get into the habit of slowing down and asking the Lord, "Lord, do You want me to do this? If You don't want me to do this, I'm going to wait right here until You tell me to go." People might think, "Well, this guy's kind of confused. He doesn't know what he wants to do." Really, in a way, that's how Christians have to be, because what they want to do doesn't make any difference. We need to do what the Lord wants us to do. We need to pray, "Lord, You have a plan for our lives. Please show us what the plan is." And then we're going to have to sit and wait until He says, "Go." We have to be dogmatically determined to say, "Okay, Lord, if you don't say it, then I'm not going."

The worldly church already has things figured out. They're going to wonder, "Why aren't you going out there to knock on doors? Why aren't you doing this or that, or going here or there?" Well, just as James did, we should say, "If the Lord wills," or else we're just leading our own life. When we determine that something truly is the Lord's Will, then we can have faith for it and it won't be sin. In

other words, this is not supposed to be a guessing game: “I guess the Lord wants me to go here,” or, “I guess the Lord wants me to go there.” There have been times when I know I looked confused to other people, because when they asked if I was going to do this or that, I’d answer, “Well, Lord willing, I think so, but I don’t know until I know. All I know is that the cloud is where I am, so I’m going to wait right here.”

The Parable of the Sabbath

In the Old Testament, we have many parables that teach us the same lesson. For instance, **(Heb.4:3) For we who have believed do enter into that rest...** A person who believes the Scriptures is in the Sabbath. Everybody wonders when the correct Sabbath is, whether it’s Saturday or Sunday; it’s neither. Those who walk in faith are living in the Sabbath, which should be from here until the rest of their lives. That’s how long the Sabbath is. That’s the Sabbath “day” that they’re in. **(Exo.31:16) Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual** (The Hebrew word there is *olam* and it can be translated “eternal”; “forever and ever”; “everlasting”; “permanent.”) **covenant.** So, the Covenant of the Sabbath with the children of Israel has never ended, and today it is we who are the children of Israel. **(Rom.2:28) For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh: (29) but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit not in the letter; whose praise**

is not of men, but of God. And the way we keep the Sabbath is by ceasing from our self-works.

(Exo.31:13) Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily ye shall keep my sabbaths: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord who sanctifieth you. First, we have to understand the “I am the Lord.” If we’re leading our own life by just going our own way and not ceasing from our works, then He’s not the Lord. Secondly, we need to understand that He is “the Lord who sanctifieth you.” If you remember the Nazarite vow (Numbers 6:1-21), a “Nazarite” was someone who took a special vow to “separate himself unto the Lord” (Numbers 6:2). The word for “sanctified” also means “to be set apart,” so this verse could be read as, “I am the Lord who separates you.” The Lord is the One Who separates. The Lord separated the children of Israel from the world so that He could lead them, or in other words, be their Lord. The Sabbath implies the same thing that the Nazarite vow implied, which is that we have been separated from the world and have been set apart unto God. The Nazarites grew long hair as a sign of their submission to the Lord (Numbers 6:5), and Paul said that the woman who grows long hair does so as a sign of submission to her husband (1Corinthians 11:3-15). We, too, have the “long hair” of the Nazarite because we have submitted unto our Husband, Christ. If we are submitted to our own will, we’ll be exactly like those Israelites who were rebuked by Moses when he said, “The Lord is not among you. Why do you transgress the commandment of the Lord?”

(Exo.31:14) Ye shall keep the sabbath there-

fore; for it is holy unto you: every one that profaneth it shall surely be put to death... Truly, there are Christians today who are profaning the Sabbath because they are not being led by the Spirit of God. They're not even attempting to be led by the Spirit of God because they don't understand that God has an individual plan for every one of us. It's not a general plan such as, "Everybody go out and talk to as many people as you can about the Lord and share the Gospel." No, we see in the book of Acts that sometimes His disciples started going in one direction but He stopped them with dreams and visions, and sometimes with dreams and visions He started them going in another direction (Acts 8:26-40, 9:1-18, 10:9-33, 12:5-11, 16:6-10, 18:9-11, 27:21-26). Generally speaking, the church, today, is going in the wrong direction because they're not waiting on the Lord to guide them into what He wants them to do. It's not wrong to talk to people about God or to go to church and worship the Lord, but when we put ourselves under the rules and regulations of men, we're not following the Lord. When we follow the ideas of men instead of being separated and sanctified from the reasoning of men, we're not following the Lord. When we lean upon our own understanding, we're not following the Lord. And when we're not following the Lord, then we're not keeping the Sabbath. We are, as a matter of fact, profaning the Sabbath. **(Exo.31:14) Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: every one that profaneth it shall surely be put to death, for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. (15) Six days shall work be done; but on the seventh day is a sabbath of solemn rest, holy to the Lord;**

whosoever doeth any work on the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. The “whosoever” that “doeth any work on the Sabbath” is the old man. The old, fleshly man of self is the one who works on the Sabbath, but our born-again spirit man is very submissive to the Lord, and when we listen to our spirit man, we will keep the Sabbath.

Sometimes, years before it will come to pass, the Lord may tell you or put a desire in your heart for the plan He has for you, but He does that to see if you’re going to profane the Sabbath and try to bring it to pass by your own works. Patience is a godly discipline and does a godly work in our hearts. The Bible says, **(Jas.1:4) And let patience have its perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, lacking in nothing.** The Lord gave Mary and me promises about when we were supposed to move to Florida and about the things that were going to happen there. We were given dreams, and other people were given dreams about it. Then one time I decided, “Well, we’re going to go over there to look around to see what’s there that we could possibly be going over there for,” because the closest we came was when we passed by there every year on our way over to eastern Florida. So we did, and nothing happened because it wasn’t time. It was time for us just to be patient and wait on the Lord. I remember crying out to the Lord many times, “Lord, when is it going to come to pass?” I even wondered, “Lord, is it going to come to pass?” And I asked, “Lord, all of these dreams are obviously signs that You’re going to do something for us, so would You give us some direction?” That’s when the Lord spoke clearly to me from Habakkuk. **(Hab.2:3) For the vision is yet for the appointed time, and it**

hasteth toward the end, and shall not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not delay.

There have been many times when the Lord told us what was going to happen long before it came to pass, and it was just as if we had a prophet living with us, but He did it for a purpose. It was to discipline us and to show us that we cannot go without Him, even though we know what is going to happen and what we're going to do. We have to sit and wait and be patient until the "cloud" lifts. You may ask, "What about people who go when they don't know what the Lord wants?" Well, a lot of people take off and go when they don't know what the Lord wants because they don't care. If the Lord said, "No," they'd probably say, "That wasn't the Lord; that was the devil," because they have such a problem with self-will that they're just going to keep going. But we can know what the Lord wants, and that still doesn't give us the right to go without Him. If we go without Him then we're profaning the Sabbath.

I've had people tell me that the Lord called them into the ministry, but let me tell you something about being called. Being called is not enough, a person also has to be sent. I know one brother who was very confused when he came to me, back when I was in Louisiana. He told me that the Lord appeared to him and told him to drop his job and go be a missionary, but this brother had absolutely no faith to drop everything and go out in the middle of anywhere. It didn't work that way with me. The Lord started working faith in my heart "to will and to work." ***(Php.2:13) For it is God who worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure.*** I was all prepared by the Spirit of the Lord. He had prepared

my heart to go and do. Abraham had been prepared before He left Ur at the Lord's command, even though he didn't know where the Lord was going to lead him. (Genesis 11:31, 12:1-8, 13:14-17, 14:18-20, etc.) But this brother was so confused, he didn't know what to do. I told him, "Brother, you just rest," and, "If God spoke to you, that's not the only thing He's going to do to make a way for you to go do what He's told you to do."

I strongly suspected that that wasn't the Lord who appeared to him. I've had other people tell me that the Lord appeared to them and told them things that I knew were totally unscriptural. I would think to myself, "That wasn't the Lord." The Bible tells us, **(2Co.11:14) And no marvel; for even Satan fashioneth himself into an angel of light. (15) It is no great thing therefore if his ministers also fashion themselves as ministers of righteousness, whose end shall be according to their works.** Like Paul, we have to be content where we are until the Lord says, "Go." **(Php.4:11) Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therein to be content.** Whether it's making a move against the flesh, or making a move against the devil, casting out devils, laying hands on the sick, preaching the Gospel of God to somebody, or whatever, we should slow down and listen to our spirit because God is going to talk to us through our spirit. He's going to lead us and guide us.

I once had somebody call me who said they were going to come by and talk with me, but God had already warned us about this person in dreams. I was cordial and told them, "Yes, I'd be happy to talk to you about the Lord. Bring your Bible and we'll talk it out." When we got

off the phone, I prayed, “Lord, if you want this person to come, he’ll come, but if You don’t, this will be the end of that conversation. If there’s nothing I can do, then just don’t let him come. If there’s no way that I can help this person, then let’s not waste my time.” That was my request to the Lord. The Lord will stop a lot of things that we think could happen. He’ll open doors that He wants to open and He’ll close doors that He wants to close, though sometimes it doesn’t look right to our natural reasoning. God is constantly going against our reasoning, just as in Jesus’ ministry. Jesus never did things the same way. ***(Joh.9:1) And as he (Jesus) passed by, he saw a man blind from his birth. (6) When he (Jesus) had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and anointed his eyes with the clay, (7) and said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent). He went away therefore, and washed, and came seeing.*** Another example is, ***(Mar.7:32) And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to lay his hand upon him. (33) And he took him aside from the multitude privately, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spat, and touched his tongue; (34) and looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. (35) And his ears were opened, and the bond of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.*** His reason didn’t cause Him to smear mud in that man’s eyes and so on. It was the Holy Spirit showing us that we cannot reason God’s miracles when we are being led by the Spirit of God.

I've had people tell me many times, "You know, the things we talked about in the Bible study were so wonderful that I went and shared them with someone else, but it just came out like mud. I don't know what happened." The answer is very simple. God has to work in your heart first; He wants you to understand it for yourself. As far as coming up out of you, (*Joh.14:26*) ***But the Comforter, even the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I said unto you.*** When it's supposed to come out of you, that's when it will have an anointing and that's when it won't come back void. If it's not supposed to come out, it will come out like mud, or as the Bible says, like "throwing pearls before swine" (Matthew 7:6).

The church has their pat way of doing things. They teach people the Romans Road, step one, step two, step three, and so on, but that just fills up the Kingdom with tares, because anybody can walk down the Romans Road and confess "Jesus is Savior" that way. People do it all the time. It doesn't matter if you confess Him as "Lord," it's about whether you will or will not slow down enough to let Him be Lord. That's the whole point. We do confess Him as Lord, but the proof is going to be in the works. The proof is not going to be in the confession. God rebuked the Pharisees because they confessed but they didn't do (Matthew 23:1-33).

Everybody in the church confesses Jesus as Lord, but they won't let Him be Lord. To let Him be Lord is to obey the Sabbath rest from our works. It's to be a Nazarite. It's to wait until the cloud lifts off the Tabernacle to move. It's to obey and follow the Lord and to be moved only by Him.

When self-will is in control, we know it, because we're afraid to even hear the Lord speak about going in another direction (Jeremiah 42:1-6, 43:1-7). We don't want to listen, but would rather go in the direction in which we want to go. It's just like when Johanan and the rest of the people asked Jeremiah to get counsel from the Lord for them. They promised him, **(Jer.42:6) Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the Lord our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the Lord our God.** But after Jeremiah told them what the Lord said, they accused him with, **(Jer.43:2) ... Thou speakest falsely.** They didn't want to hear it. Even in the midst of being conquered by Babylon, when the Word of the Lord went against their self-will, they didn't want to hear it and so they didn't do it. And we know there are some hard things that are coming upon this country, but God will protect His people. When God led those Israelites through the wilderness by that cloud, He blessed them and He protected them. They conquered their enemies. We're going to need the guidance of the Lord to be delivered from the curse that's coming upon this world (Deuteronomy 28). We're not going to be delivered by following our own reasoning or by following our own self-will.

Only by following the Spirit are people going to be miraculously delivered. The Bible says, **(Psa.91:7) A thousand shall fall at thy side, And ten thousand at thy right hand; But it shall not come nigh thee. (10) There shall no evil befall thee, Neither shall any plague come nigh thy tent.** There is miraculous deliverance that God has promised to those of His people who are abiding

in “the secret place of the Most High.” (*Psa.91:1*) ***He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High Shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.*** They’re going to have this miraculous provision of deliverance from enemies because to abide in the secret place is to abide in Jesus. He is the secret place of the Most High and we have to learn to abide in Him, which is to move when He says, “Move,” and to stay when He says, “Stay.” Many times, He might not say, “Stay,” but when He doesn’t say, “Move,” we don’t move.

Sometimes we may get to worrying, “Lord, what is it that You want me to do?” Well, the Lord doesn’t have any problem talking. He’s going to talk to us when He’s ready to talk, so if the cloud doesn’t move, we need to just sit and wait. We need to be patient, even if the situation looks bad to our carnal reasoning. (*Isa.40:30*) ***Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall: (31) but they that wait for the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; they shall walk, and not faint.*** It’s always costly to us when we don’t wait on the Lord. When people turn to their own fleshly works in order to get saved, or get healed, or get delivered, or so on, it always costs them, because it’s their own power and ability. God’s salvation is free. For instance, it doesn’t cost us anything to get a healing. (*Jas.5:14*) ***Is any among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: (15) and the prayer of faith shall save him that is sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins,***

it shall be forgiven him. (16) Confess therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The supplication of a righteous man availeth much in its working.

It's free! When going through that wilderness, God miraculously provided for His people. All He wanted was for them to enter into the rest and be confident in Him, and that's what He wants from us. We have to enter into the rest, which is to cease from our works and be confident in God. We have to be confident that God can speak to us, that He can provide for us, and that He can get us where He wants us, because the power to conquer our enemies is His. Unless the Ark of the Covenant goes with us, we're not going to have any power against the enemy.

It can be a struggle to enter into the rest. We have to be determined to cease from our own ideas, our own methods. Something that really wars against the spiritual man is the laws, those rules and regulations that religious people have put upon us. They'll tell you that you have to be in church every Sunday morning, every Sunday night, and so on, and put that seed of condemnation in your heart that wars against you. They like to say, "Well, there's nothing better for you to do," but it's very possible that God does have something better that He has prepared for you to do. You're not going to know and enter into it unless you're willing to obey God and go against all that carnal reasoning that's been put in you by religious people. We get so caught up in the affairs of life and in the cares of the world (Matthew 13:22; Mark 4:19; Luke 8:14) that we're not willing to slow down and listen to the Lord to get His direction. How did the Lord speak to Elijah? (***1Ki.19:11***)
... And, behold, the Lord passed by, and a great

and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the Lord; but the Lord was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the Lord was not in the earthquake: (12) and after the earthquake a fire; but the Lord was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice. (13) And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entrance of the cave. And, behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah? If we're not weak enough to sit and listen, to be quiet and cease, a lot of times we won't hear Him, although occasionally He may speak to us the way He spoke to Balaam. Balaam wasn't ready to listen, but the Lord spoke anyway (Numbers 22:21-35).

In our weakness, God's strength comes through. It is very important in this day, before the real darkness comes upon this earth, that we learn to be Nazarites and to keep the Sabbath, that we learn to move when God says to move and stay when God says to stay. We can't even go against our enemies according to our own reasonings. Just look at the church; the church is not being very victorious in coming against their enemies. Instead, we're seeing Babylon being filled with demons, which is exactly what the Bible tells us is happening (Revelation 18:12). God is showing His people that their own power, the power of self, doesn't do anything against the kingdom of darkness. How many times have we tried to cast out demons or heal the sick without the direction and wisdom of the Lord and nothing happened? We have no power against the darkness in this world unless we cease from our works. Don't you think it was hard on Jesus for those 30 years, see-

ing all that was going on around Him, and doing nothing about it? I believe He was “chomping at the bit and ready to go,” but I also believe that He was determined to wait. (***Joh.2:1***) ***And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: (2) and Jesus also was bidden, and his disciples, to the marriage. (3) And when the wine failed, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. (4) And Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come***. In other words, until it was His time, He was going to sit and He was going to wait. That has to be our determination, too, because if we give in when the self-will says, “Go,” and we go without the Lord, without His power, the Amalekites are going to conquer us.

It’s like the trial we went through in waiting for the right time to move to Florida, because at the right time, God released the money to go there. We could have figured out a way on our own but it would have been a mess and it would have cost us. As it was, the Lord didn’t charge us a thing. He sent us over there and He paid for everything, a house, car, and property, but we had to wait until He opened the door. Why would God do that? Why would He tell you years ahead of time so that you are continually anticipating doing something, unless it was to bring you through this trial of your faith and to teach you to wait patiently? There are many promises the Lord has given us that I haven’t seen come to pass yet, but I’m just as confident as I can be that they will come to pass. All I need to do is rest in the Lord.

It brings to mind a dream that Mary had before we moved to Florida, before we knew for sure that it was

Pensacola. She told the Lord in the middle of that dream, “Lord, I don’t want to go to that Bible study in Pensacola.” That was the Lord preparing us five or six years before the move actually came to pass. The Lord prepares you. **(Php.2:13) For it is God who worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure.** He puts in you an expectation of the good things to come, but He wants you to learn to rest before the time comes. This shouldn’t be a Jonah experience of resistance and heading in the opposite direction. Mary came to the place where she eagerly wanted to go to that Bible study. We have to practice making decisions that are of faith. The Bible says that **(Rom.14:23) ... whatsoever is not of faith is sin.** When we know we are in the Will of God, we can have faith. Asking the Lord where to go and what to do and receiving His confirmations in our spirit will give faith. Any kind of a decision we make that is not a decision based on faith is not keeping the Sabbath, it’s not being a Nazarite. It’s going without the Ark of the Covenant, going without the anointing cloud of the Lord. We have to learn to slow down and be led of the Spirit.

Faith for Custody Problems by P.O.

For many years I kept wondering, Where are my grandchildren? Then came B., the son of our daughter, C., and her husband, K. He was worth the wait! And when Father God gave us B., it seemed like a package deal because K. had a first son, R., by an earlier marriage. But I never got to see R. He was off to the mom’s house every time I visited, it seemed. When I finally met him, I found R. to be a sweet, bright-eyed little guy with

unruly red hair and a quick mind. He won my heart immediately! But the rare times I was able to spend with him did not fit my picture of being a “grammy” at all. So I cried out to the Lord about the whole circumstance.

Things regarding R.’s situation with his mom went from bad to worse. C. and K. began to seek primary custody. When they informed me of their effort at obtaining custody, I was encouraged. I knew it was the Lord. As I prayed, I felt like the Lord was saying, I am going to move on R.’s mom’s heart to just hand R. over. I told our daughter and son-in-law what I heard the Lord say. They tried to be respectful but the looks on their faces said it all. I gave K. a little pep talk about faith. He confessed that his faith was small, then tried to regale me with past events. But I managed to cut him off from reciting the negative past and, instead, to tell him that this time things would be different. We prayed together that God would increase their faith AND hand R. over to them, as I had heard Him say.

While several months passed, we all were tested in various ways. One test was an unbelieving family member who was a complete naysayer. I had to constantly tune him out. Another test was keeping my mouth shut. I would see K. on Facebook looking for evidence against R.’s mom. I was tempted to say, K., if you would spend time on your knees, instead of surfing Facebook, the case might be over already! But I resisted the temptation and just prayed instead. Another test came when I was unsure whether to start helping R. memorize Bible verses. He was only with us every other week, after all. But I had learned through UBM’s teaching that true faith wears shoes! My thoughts became warlike: Yes, he’s my grand-

child! And my grandchildren learn God's Word, regardless of the difficulties. I printed a couple of verses for him on index cards. The first one he chose was (Act.16:31) "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and you shall be saved [delivered]." It didn't even take him long to learn it! (One thing 'experts' DO have correct is the ease with which the young mind memorizes.)

Things seemed to 'come to a head' when R.'s mom slapped K. with a bogus charge of sexual abuse against R. This happened the day before I had planned to visit UBM. I questioned whether I was to even leave C.'s family behind in another state. But I felt like the Lord was telling me that the BEST WAY to help family members is to follow after Him. He wants us to let Him handle the picayune details of this world.

I stayed on course, leaving my grandchildren behind, and came to the local UBM fellowship as planned. When I arrived at the Friday night meeting, I didn't even know prayer groups went on in the morning. But Sandy S. asked me to take her to Brother David's for a prayer meeting. When we arrived that Sunday morning, the whole thing about R.'s case and K.'s court-ordered displacement from his home and family just came pouring out! We prayed in belief that Father was completely controlling the whole situation. Brother David said something to the effect of, 'This will boomerang against her. R. will go to his dad.' (It's difficult to remember all the details, but I don't think that I had shared with anybody that the Lord had already told me months earlier that R. would come to us.) R.'s mom's false charge against K. was exposed and dropped three days later.

The court date arrived, but was canceled. Why? Be-

cause the day prior to the court date, the attorney for R.'s mom let K. know that she was just going to hand R. over. All she would ask was just a little visitation. When the attorneys first broached the subject, K. and C. were caught off-guard, dumbfounded. K. told me about it on the phone. He said, "It took us a while to understand the legalese. But then we got it! C. turned and looked at me and said, "This is God. Mother told us it would be like this! God is giving R. to us!"

In this conversation in a Kentucky law office, God was getting the glory from my daughter's lips! It won't be official until all the papers are signed by all parties, but I'm already celebrating! The Lord is faithful. He has just doubled my 'grammy' opportunities. He's giving me that double restoration that His Word promises! PTL! And He has delivered R., just like the verse R. chose: (Act.16:31) Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and you shall be saved [delivered].

Father, in the Name of Jesus, we thank You so much for our fellowship one with another. We give thanks unto You, Father, for helping us to grow up in You, Lord, and for helping us to be constant in our faith and not wavering back and forth. Please, Lord, help us to be faithful to You, to confess You before men, to speak what Your Word says before the people of this world. **(Rom.10:10) For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.** Lord, help us to see Your salvation. Help us to endure to the end in our faith, being faithful to Your Word. Amen.

Testimony: We Forbid Dents on Our Truck While Driving an Icy Hill

As Related by David Eells and Michael Hare

David: *We live on the top of this mountain and any snow that falls turns to ice, and you can slide all the way down this mountain. Well, one time we had a 10-inch snow and we were pretty much frozen-in, but we decided we were going to get out and go do some things we needed to do. So as we walked out to the truck, I prayed a prayer with Michael and said, "Lord, we ask that You let no dents come to this truck today." Then we got in the truck and we went down our driveway, which is a long driveway. And, of course, once you drive over snow, it packs down and turns to ice, and that means the second time you have to be even more careful. So there we were, going down the driveway with two wheels in the rough and two on the driveway because we did not trust the driveway. It's very steep and our vehicle was kind of shimmying back and forth. The left side would slide and the right side would grab and then the right side would slide and the left side would grab. It kept on like that, back and forth, wobbling as we went down, but we made it down, which is the important thing. Then we went on over to the next hill, Cell Tower Hill, which is just like our hill, except maybe steeper, and when we looked over to the right, there was a car pointed straight down, with the bumper straight up, down in a gully. So we decided to be extra careful trying to make our way down.*

Michael: *That car's back bumper was on the ground and the front bumper was sticking straight up in the air.*

David: *Yeah, that gave us a warning that we'd better be careful. We knew we had Jesus with us, but that doesn't mean Jesus will get you out of all tribulations, so we were inching our way down, being very careful. We got about halfway down and we saw a guy from the bottom side of the hill, making a run at the hill with his four-wheel-drive pickup truck. And, of course, when he saw us inching our way down, he backed off and parked his truck. Then he walked up over to us as we were still inching our way down, very carefully. He looked in our window and asked, "You got four-wheel drive?" And when Michael answered, "No," he said, "Well, you're going to end up in that hole right down there. That's exactly where I was just pulled out of." Then he turned around and walked back down the hill. We both said, "Uh uh, we don't want that. We're not going to accept that in the Name of Jesus. We don't want to do that today." Well, we did, finally, make it out by the grace of God, but again, every time a car runs over the snow even one time, that packs the snow down and it becomes ice. So we made it out and went and got done what we needed to get done, and when we came back, we saw a really bad sign, right Michael?*

Michael: *Yeah, not only was the four-wheel-drive truck parked out there by the highway, now a bunch of other cars were parked there, too.*

David: *So we thought, "Okay, maybe they didn't think they could make it, but we've got God. We can make it."*

Michael: *Amen.*

David: *And although we didn't know what God had planned for the day, I knew for sure He was going to prove my prayer from earlier. Anyway, when you come*

down this road, as it leads off the highway, it dips down and then it takes a sharp turn onto our road, going up to the left by the cell tower. And since there's a curve right there as you turn onto our road, you can't really see who's coming the other way. So we decided that I would get out and walk down there to get in the curve, because I could see both ways that way, and then I would flag Michael and he'd be able to come barreling through there fast and get a rut for traction.

Michael: *Remember, I'm on top of the hill, before the "Y."*

David: *Yeah, he's on top of the hill and he's headed down in the hole. So I gave him a flag to go and he came barreling through there and hit the road that takes a left turn as it goes up and it was all real good, except he got about two-thirds of the way up and then couldn't go any further.*

Michael: *The truck stopped and David came walking up there and he said to me, "What's wrong?" I told him, "Well, get in, we're going to try it again." I had one foot on the brake and I let off the brake and eased on the accelerator, but instead of going forward, we went sliding backwards! I grabbed tight hold of the steering wheel with both hands and we both prayed, "Lord, we're at our weakest, and You need to show Yourself strong, because we've got no control over this truck." That truck was doing absolutely everything it wanted to do, and nothing that we wanted it to do. Now coming up the hill before our truck stopped, I'd passed a car in the ditch on the left side of the road, and also a parked car on the right side of the road, but the parked car was actually right up on the road. So we're sliding back down*

through there and we're kind of turned sideways and we're taking up the whole road, going down the hill. And we're praying the whole time, "Lord, thank You for getting this truck straightened out and stopped." Then David said, "There's a car coming up. We're going to hit the car." I said, "I know I'm going to hit the car," but I'm looking at the cliff back there behind us, and it's a steep drop-off, probably eight or ten feet, straight down. I said, "Oh, we don't want to hit that," and we're praying and praying.

David: *It's eight or ten feet down, and then a bunch of trees, too, and then a highway down further.*

Michael: *Oh, it would have totaled the truck. Anyway, we kept sliding down through and we went by the car.*

David: *Michael was looking out the side window but I was looking out the windshield towards where the car was, and I said, "I did not see that!" I thought I saw the car go right through the front end of our truck! Anyway, we slid on down, praying and commanding the truck to stop in the Name of Jesus, all the way. And the truck re-positioned itself, with the front of the truck facing up the hill and the bumper facing towards the cliff. I didn't see any reason for the truck to stop before it went on off of that cliff because there was no natural reason for it to stop, but the truck did stop and I jumped out and ran around to take a look at the rear tire. Where the back tire actually touched the road, there was, maybe, only a half-inch to the edge of the cliff! I said, "Michael! You need to come see this!"*

Michael: *I told him, "I can't get my hands off the steering wheel!"*

David: *So I grabbed a 2x4 out of the truck and every time Michael would jog the truck a little bit forward, I'd throw that 2x4 behind the rear tires, because we were headed towards a driveway that was right there in the curve of the road where it went up towards the cell tower. If we could make it into that driveway, we were going to just park the truck there, and that's what we did. We finally inched our way over there, chocking it and moving it, chocking it and moving it. It took a while, but we got over there and we parked it and we walked home. Well, on the way up the hill, as we walked by the car, we looked down at our tracks, because they were the only tracks on that side of the road and the tracks of our truck were right next to the car. Now stop and think about the fact that the bumper on that truck is hanging over a couple of feet past the tires and we're looking at the tire that slid sideways by the car. The track is there, there's only one track there, and it's right next to the car. That meant we had a couple of feet sticking out into that car. I said, "Michael, look at this!"*

Michael: *It looked as though the front of the truck went all the way through the entire length of the car!*

David: *There's absolutely no doubt about it. There was no place else for it to go. It went right through the car, but notice we didn't get a dent in that truck that day, which was exactly what we prayed. I probably also should have prayed, "We won't slide down this hill," but the Lord wanted to show us that He can handle that and, you know, that wasn't the only time we've had a car go through another car here. We had a couple of sisters who witnessed that a car drove right through the front of their car.*

Michael: *Even though they both watched it happen, they got to doubting themselves about it afterwards, so the Lord gave one of them a vision where she was in the air and looking down on the miracle when it happened, that the other car really had gone through the whole front end of their car as if they weren't even there.*

David: *Hallelujah! God is a great Savior. He can save you anywhere. He can stop a car from sliding down an icy hill. He's just awesome!*

CHAPTER TWO

How Faith Works, Part 1

God Uses the Physical to Represent the Spiritual

Here's a verse that raises a very interesting question. ***(Isa.38:21) Now Isaiah had said, Let them take a cake of figs, and lay it for a plaster upon the boil, and he shall recover.*** Why does it appear that God is using a physical means to bring healing here, when usually He would just pronounce a healing (Matthew 8:2-3,5-13,24-26; Luke 17:11-19; etc.)? It's because those figs symbolize something in the Scriptures and that's why it was a "cake of figs," or, I might say, even a "congregation" of figs. You see, the figs there represent the body of Christ, or Israel, such as in Jesus' warnings about bearing fruit. ***(Luk.13:6) And he spake this parable; A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came seeking fruit thereon, and found none. (7) And he said unto the vinedresser, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why doth it also cumber the ground?*** The fig tree is a physical parable of a spiritual people, the people of God, and He's calling His people the "figs," which means we have to bear fruit. That's very clear in Revelation, where it talks about a great falling away. ***(Rev.6:13) And the stars of the heaven fell unto the earth...*** The "stars of the heaven," of course, represent Abraham's seed. ***(Gen.22:15) And the angel of the Lord called unto Abraham a second time out of heaven, (16) and said, By myself***

have I sworn, saith the Lord, because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, (17) that in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heavens, and as the sand which is upon the seashore. And thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies. Today we are Abraham's seed by faith, as the Bible says. **(Rom.4:16) For this cause it is of faith, that it may be according to grace; to the end that the promise may be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all.**

(Rev.6:13) And the stars of the heaven fell unto the earth, as a fig tree casteth her unripe figs when she is shaken of a great wind. The unripe figs are God's people who don't bear ripe fruit, but **(Joh.1:47) Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold, an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile! (48) Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.** Jesus identified Nathanael as an Israelite without guile, and where did He see him? Jesus saw him under the fig tree, as one who is among them who bore fruit. That's where we are. All of us who are true disciples of Christ are "under the fig tree."

Now if we go back to the previous verse over in Isaiah, it says, **(Isa.38:20) The Lord is [ready] to save me** (They added in the word, "ready," but it actually says, "The Lord is to save me."): **Therefore we will sing my**

songs with stringed instruments All the days of our life in the house of the Lord. So there's the "cake of figs," the people of God, and they were singing praises to God for healing Hezekiah. It wasn't the cake of figs that healed him, that was just a physical symbol. God didn't use those actual figs to bring health.

It's similar to what happened with Naaman the Syrian when he came to Elisha to be healed of leprosy. ***(2Ki.5:9) So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariots, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha. (10) And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in the Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean. (11) But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the Lord his God, and wave his hand over the place, and recover the leper. (12) Are not Abanah and Pharpar, the rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage. (13) And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean? (14) Then went he down, and dipped [himself] seven times in the Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God; and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.*** Naaman was offended when Elisha told him to dip seven times in the dirty old Jordan,

but it was a matter of obedience and faith. When his servants turned him around and Naaman obeyed, he received the healing, but a person doesn't get healed from leprosy by any kind of water, so the water and the seven times must represent something.

What does the water represent? ***(Eph.5:26) That he might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the washing of water with the word***. The water represents the Word. What does "seven" represent? It represents the "seventh day," the "Sabbath rest" (Genesis 2:2; Exodus 31:15, 35:2; etc.) "Seven" represents entering into the rest, which is ceasing from your own works through faith as we can read in Hebrews chapters 3 and 4. ***(Heb.3:18) And to whom swear he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that were disobedient? (19) And we see that they were not able to enter in because of unbelief***. Paul goes on to talk about how the "rest" is to cease from your works. ***(Heb.4:3) For we who have believed do enter into that rest... (9) There remaineth therefore a sabbath rest for the people of God. (10) For he that is entered into his rest hath himself also rested from his works, as God did from his***. In other words, stop trying to save yourself. So, Naaman dipped in the water seven times. The water represents the Word of God, and seven represents the rest, and he received his healing. Nobody would say the river water healed Naaman, and nobody would say the cake of figs healed Hezekiah, either. The "cake of figs" that sucked the poison out of that boil was the saints, who were praising the Lord for the healing. Praise is the language of faith.

I'd like to share a testimony from a brother that fits

this so well. B.A. said to us, *I'm pretty partial to that story in the scriptures there of Naaman, you know, and him having come to the prophet for the sake of the leprosy he had, because I guess it was about three years ago when I had a growth that was on my forehead, and I was reading that Scripture in a morning meditation. I had been reading it for a couple of days and studying it, and when I was in the shower, the Lord just really spoke to me very clearly. I was actually going to ask the Bible study group to pray over this growth that was on my head, and the Lord just said, "Why don't you just wash it seven times?" See, it was just like it was with Naaman. I said, "Okay, Lord." So, I started counting, and on the seventh day, it was gone. Unbelievable! There was no trace of it. It was just a wonderful miracle. It was like, on the seventh day, "Okay, today's the day!" And sure enough, that was the end of that. Well, praise You, Father!*

Confess Him Before Men

You know, when you trust God, you're going to praise Him; you're going to give thanks to Him. I think healing is 99% giving thanks to the Lord and just praising Him for the answer, and only 1% prayer. **(Mark 11:24) Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye received** (The Greek word there is in the past tense, although a lot of Bible versions translate it as "receive.") **them, and ye shall have them.** What are you going to act like if you believe you have received? Well, you're going to be joyful. You're going to be full of thanks toward God. And you're going to confess Him before men. **(Rom.10:10) For**

with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. What does it mean to “confess” Him before men? “Confess” in Greek means “speak the same as,” so you’ll thank God that He’s healed you and delivered you (**1Tim.6:12**) ***... in the presence of many witnesses.*** Now, they might look at you in a funny way, but if you’ll confess Him before men, the Bible says He’ll confess you before His holy angels (Luke 12:8-9) and His Father in heaven (Matthew 10:32-33).

What are we actually doing when we confess our healing, our deliverance, our salvation and so on, before men? We’re using “the things that are not...to bring to nought the things that are.” (**1Co.1:26**) ***For behold your calling, brethren, that not many wise after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, [are called:] (27) but God chose the foolish things of the world, that he might put to shame them that are wise; and God chose the weak things of the world, that he might put to shame the things that are strong; (28) and the base things of the world, and the things that are despised, did God choose, [yea] and the things that are not, that he might bring to nought the things that are: (29) that no flesh should glory before God.*** And how do we use “the things that are not...to bring to nought the things that are”? We do what God does. (**Rom.4:17**) ***... God, who giveth life to the dead, and calleth the things that are not, as though they were.*** By faith, God calls the things that “are not, as though they were.” Notice that’s past tense: “as though they were.” We can see this all through Scripture, for example, before the sacrifice, (**Isa.**

53:5) ... and with his stripes we are healed, and after the sacrifice, **(1Pet.2:24) ... by whose stripes ye were healed**. It's not "by whose stripes you are going to get healed," it's "**were healed**." We call the things that are not, as though they were. We consider it done at the Cross, (John 19:30) and that's the whole point. We reckon it to be a finished deal. Since it was done at the Cross, God's not going to say, "No." He offers it to us.

Let me point out to you that you have to have a clear conscience towards God in order to have faith. It's not that God doesn't offer His deliverance to you. Think about all the people who boldly came to Jesus; they were stiff-necked, hard-hearted Jews, and yet they all received their healing. But, you see, there's a big difference when a person has something on their heart that they need to get off their heart. The difference is that you can't have boldness towards God when you're in that state. The Bible says, **(1Jn.3:21) Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward God; (22) and whatsoever we ask we receive of him, because we keep his commandments and do the things that are pleasing in his sight**. A clear conscience is what you need when you go to God. Why do you confess your sins? Does that help God in any way? No, it helps you to have a clear conscience so you can exercise faith the way you should. God is faithful.

There are other places in the Bible where people have considered that maybe Jesus used physical methods, such as when He healed the man blind from birth. **(Joh.9:6) When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and anointed his eyes with the clay, (7) and said unto**

him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent). He went away therefore, and washed, and came seeing. I asked the Lord about that one time and He told me, “He didn’t get healed when I smeared the mud in his eye; he got healed when he washed the mud out of his eye.” Then the thought came to me that mud represents our human nature. Adam came from the dust of the earth. As long as we see according to the way of man, the way of Adam, we don’t get what we received from God at the Cross. We have to wash that out of our eyes. We have to be able to see clearly and to accept what the Word says about our condition. For instance, health doesn’t come through any of man’s methods. Health comes from the fact that Jesus already bore our curse on the Cross. **(Gal.3:13) Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us; for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.** It comes from the fact that **(1Pe.2:24) ... by whose stripes ye were healed**, and not from herbs or vitamins or supplements. Some of those things are expensive and besides that, they’re not available to everybody. All over the world, people eat different things. It makes no difference to God. All they have to do is believe in the Gospel of healing and they will receive it.

The Lord says, **(Exo.15:26) I will put none of the diseases upon thee which I have put upon the Egyptians, for I am the Lord that healeth thee.** Those Egyptians and Egypt, in type, represent the world, and the whole world is under the curse, but we are not under the curse because of what Jesus did. If we’re trying to earn God’s gift through our own works, then we are not being weak. When we’re trying to negotiate with the

curse by our own strength, then God's power is not going to be there. We need God's power, so we need to glory in our weaknesses in order to have God's power. That's what Paul said (2 Corinthians 11:30, 12:5,9). Praise be to God! Paul said to call "the things that are not, as though they were," and give up all your efforts to save yourself, heal yourself, deliver yourself. It is a free gift. Jesus said to His disciples, ***(Mat.10:8) Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out demons: freely ye received, freely give.*** He sent them out to give these gifts to God's people, so believe the Lord and accept His free gift.

Finding a Point of Contact for Your Faith

(Act.19:11) And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul: (12) insomuch that unto the sick were carried away from his body handkerchiefs or aprons, and the evil spirits went out. Why were they procuring handkerchiefs from Paul and touching people with them? Handkerchiefs don't heal people, do they? And why does God command us to lay hands on the sick (Mark 6:5, 16:18; Acts 28:8)? Is it because our hands are special? No, the laying on of hands is something that helps us to imagine the healing, just as baptism is something to help our imagination because we're doing something physical. When we get baptized, we're able to imagine that we were buried with Christ when we go down in the water, and that we're a new creature in Christ when we come up. It's an act of faith. The water doesn't do anything. It's not the cleansing of the flesh with the water, it's the faith and obedience. The same thing applies to the

laying on of hands. When we lay hands on somebody for healing, we imagine that the power God has put in us is being transferred into the other person. I do that. As a matter of fact, quite often I feel something like electricity running through my arm and going into people, but you don't have to touch anybody for them to get healed; you can just speak the Word for them to be healed. God uses these physical things to help you, because your imagination is something that connects your mind, your tongue, and your actions. The Bible says, **(Rom.10:10) For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation**, so there's a real connection with our imagination. If you can't imagine something, you are not going to be able to believe for it. You may be saying with your mouth that you're healed, but if your mind can't even imagine it, then you're not exercising any faith.

Your imagination helps you come into the Image of God. **(2Co.3:18) But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit.** What's that "image"? It's an imagination. If you're seeing Jesus in the mirror, that's imagination. And if you're seeing Jesus in the mirror, is that Person in the mirror sick? Is He demon-possessed? Is He sinful? Absolutely not! He's delivered from all of those things, which is exactly what the Bible says about us. We're delivered from all of those things. We accept those free gifts by faith, and because our works are not involved in it, man doesn't get any credit. God, alone, gets the glory. God's power is there.

A lot of people imagine the worst and speak the worst,

and they destroy themselves by doing that. But if you use that same energy in the opposite direction, it's amazing what you can do. You know, everything that a man creates has to first be seen in his imagination before he can create it, so we need a renewed imagination, we need a renewed mind. ***(Rom.12:2) And be not fashioned according to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, and ye may prove what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God.*** Your imagination is in your mind, so you see yourself as healed, you see yourself as delivered, and so on. It doesn't matter what you feel, because the truth is that the devil can manipulate your feelings. The devil is going to tell you that you're not healed, that you're not delivered, that you're not saved from sin. He's going to tell you all of those things, but we need to have a renewed mind where we do not accept those lies. ***(2Co.10:3) For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh (4) (for the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but mighty before God to the casting down of strongholds), (5) casting down imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ.*** If we do that, and if we receive in our mind only the thinking of the Lord and the Word of the Lord, it doesn't matter what we feel. It matters what we believe and what we accept. We need to do the warfare and cast down those things.

Brother B.A. tells us this story. *One time we got an email from somebody that we counselled with, and the person was talking about some of the sinful nature that*

he was dealing with in his walk, and he started rattling off a lot of things, and then in the next email, he said them again. I had written him about trying to walk by faith and taking authority over the devil, but he sent me a second email and said, "No, these are not my present sins, these are my sins from before." I wrote him back and said that he must not believe that these sins are forgiven if he's still talking about these sins as if they're not forgiven. Why are these sins anymore if they are as far as the east is from the west? These should be far from his mind because of what the Lord has done for him. True forgiveness with true repentance means it's over. And you can understand that it's the devil's work that would bring these things back to our remembrance, and what happens is, and it was what this young man was dealing with, he didn't believe he was forgiven, and he didn't have any faith to walk by faith. He was not able to exercise authority over the devil and was continually in bondage. So, it's the devil's work when we don't receive forgiveness and we don't recognize how perfect the sacrifice at the Cross was. Well, we know the Bible says, **(Rom.8:1) There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus.** The King James version adds in there, "who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit," but that's not in any of the ancient manuscripts. If you have to walk in the Spirit in order to have God's blessings, you're in real trouble. No, you have to accept God's blessings by faith, even in your failure. You have to call "the things that are not, as though they were." It's all by grace, it's all by "unmerited favor." We are not good enough and we can never be good enough to receive the blessings of God.

Having Boldness to Come Before God

Of course, you need to confess your sins so that you have a clear conscience. A clear conscience gives you the boldness to come before God. ***(1Jn.3:21) Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward God; (22) and whatsoever we ask we receive of him, because we keep his commandments and do the things that are pleasing in his sight.*** But even if you do confess your sins, the devil is going to tell you that you're still guilty. Who are you going to believe? Are you going to believe the devil, or are you going to believe God? The Bible says, ***(1Jn.1:9) If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.*** If you have confessed your sins, God has forgiven you. Accept that. When condemnation goes past the time of repentance and confession of sin, you need to know it's coming straight from the devil. He knows that if you're in condemnation, then you won't have any faith. You can't have faith and condemnation at the same time, so if you have condemnation, you're no threat to him. The devil can continue to curse you and keep you in bondage. When you confess and repent of your sins, God removes them as far as the east is from the west (Psalm 103:12) and casts them into the depths of the sea (Micah 7:19), so why are you remembering them? Accept His forgiveness, go on, and walk by faith. Don't pay any attention to what you feel; the devil manipulates that. Pay attention to what the Bible says and be transformed by the renewing of your mind (Romans 12:2). Cast down the vain imaginations that are against the knowledge of God, and you

will win the victory (2 Corinthians 10:5).

None of those people whom Jesus healed, delivered, and gave provisions to, were worthy. They weren't what you would call "born again" people, but they had the Covenant with God. They were in Covenant and that's why Jesus said that He'd only been sent to the lost sheep of the house of Israel (Matthew 15:24). Today we have a better Covenant, based on better promises (Hebrews 8:6), and as Jesus said, ***(Luk.7:28) ... Among them that are born of women there is none greater than John: yet he that is but little in the kingdom of God is greater than he.*** Can you receive a healing just by confessing your sins and accepting by faith what God said? Of course. If we have a better Covenant, based on better promises, and He healed every one of those Jews who came to Him by faith, what's He going to do today? The Bible says, ***(Heb.13:8) Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and to-day, yea and for ever.*** So what's He going to do today? He's going to do the same thing.

The problem is that so many of God's people have different doctrines today, even though the Scripture tells us, ***(1Jn.2:24) As for you, let that abide in you which ye heard from the beginning. If that which ye heard from the beginning abide in you, ye also shall abide in the Son, and in the Father.*** One of those different doctrines is that "These days, sometimes God heals, and sometimes He doesn't," but that's completely wrong. God has already healed. It has nothing to do with what God will do and what God won't do. The Bible says, ***(1Pt.2:24) ... by whose stripes ye were healed,*** so don't let the devil tell you that it's any different today, because that's just not the truth. It's already

done. You're not trying to talk God into anything. You can stop praying for hour after hour, trying to get God to heal you, because you're not saved by works. If you're going to convince anybody, you need to convince yourself. The Word of God is true. He already healed you. That's why it's called the "rest." (**Heb.4:3**) ***For we who have believed do enter into that rest; even as he hath said, As I swear in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.*** When you believe what God says, you rest from your own works. You don't have to worry about it anymore. You're not expending all your own efforts trying to save yourself, heal yourself, and deliver yourself, because God has already taken care of it and you believe it.

God says He has saved you and when you believe it, then you're not continually trying to be good enough, as some religions teach. I was raised in the Catholic church, and it was all about salvation by works. In other words, you had to be good enough. You had to say ten "Hail Mary's" and so many "Our Father's," instead of just confessing your sins to the Lord because the gifts are free. Jesus administered these gifts of God to His people and He told His disciples, (**Mat.10:8**) ***Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out demons: freely ye received, freely give.*** It is free; there's no charge. But, for example, if you have to go buy a bunch of expensive herbs to try and get healing, that's not free. Or, if you have to go to an expensive doctor, that's not free. If you have to buy those expensive drugs, that's not free. And it is not using the things that are not, to bring to nothing the things that are (1 Corinthians 1:28). Herbs, doctors, drugs...those are all things

that are, they aren't things that are not. The things that are not are for the purpose (**1Co.1:29**) **that no flesh should glory before God**. God doesn't want anybody to be able to take the credit. He's a very jealous God. In this case, we should just accept this free gift from God and be healthy.

Cease from Your Own Works

I remember a lady who used to come to our Bible study years ago, who understood everything we're talking about, and she ministered to a lot of the people who came to her business. She would tell people about healing and deliverance and all that God does, but people were rejecting her. In fact, in some cases, she lost business telling people that. So she started dealing with them on a level that they could accept and got heavily into this herbal healing business to the point where, if you could say anyone was a real guru of herbal healing, this lady became one. She did all the studying and she knew what naturally was better for this and naturally better for that.

I'm not saying that there aren't some natural things that are much better than drugs. When I came to the Lord, I had inherited from my dad and his dad, a generational curse of sinus problems and chest congestion. I'd get pneumonia and had all kinds of sinus problems. That was just normal for me. And I had taken so much penicillin that it didn't do me any good anymore. Then I switched to vitamin C, and found out that it worked way better than penicillin. Then I came to the Lord one day, and I threw down my Neo-Synephrine, which I was carrying year-round to try to keep my sinuses open. My sinus linings were finally burned out from that stuff, and I threw it in the garbage when I realized

that Jesus Christ already healed me at the Cross. My nose hasn't stopped up in thirty-something years.

Well, there's something that's better than vitamin C, folks. Do you want a miracle, or do you want to keep paying with your own efforts to deliver yourself? This lady was using her own efforts, her own works, because it was more acceptable to her clients and she could help them on that level. I told her, "You don't have permission, nor a commission, to save people from the curse through that method. The Great Commission is when you offer them the Gospel, and if they don't accept it, then let them stay under the curse." Of course, she thought that was kind of harsh, but let me point something out to you. If you'll read Deuteronomy 28, you'll see that God instituted the curse to bring men to repentance. I said, "What you're really doing by all your works is trying to take the curse away from those people so they won't have to repent to get healed." And there are a lot of "do-gooders" out there who are doing that but, you see, that's not our Great Commission. We are to offer people the Good News, and if they don't want that, then let them stay under the curse. God Almighty is the One Who sent the curse. Some churches teach that the devil sent the curse, but the devil is not sovereign. God is Sovereign. He said to us, ***(Exo.15:26) ... If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his eyes, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of the diseases upon thee, which I have put upon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee.***

Yes, God is Sovereign. He might use the devil to do what He wants to do, but He's still Sovereign. ***(Php.2:13)***

For it is God who worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure. Just as He works in you, He does the same thing with all of His creation, and He has His vessels of honor and His vessels of dishonor. ***(2Ti.2:20) Now in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some unto honor, and some unto dishonor. (21) If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honor, sanctified, meet for the master's use, prepared unto every good work.*** So you see, God uses the devil. He works in him to will and to do of His good pleasure, too. ***(Deu.32:39) See now that I, even I, am he, And there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal; And there is none that can deliver out of my hand.*** The prosperity teachers don't say that. They think all the bad comes from the devil and only the good comes from God, but when you need a whipping, that's good, and it comes from God (Job 2:10). People need a whipping when they go their own way. God has to get our attention before we come to the end of this road, and the truth is that the curse gets our attention better than anything else in the world. We are to permit the curse to do its work. The apostle Paul turned men over to Satan for the destruction of their flesh so that their spirit would be saved in the day of the Lord (1 Corinthians 5:5; 1 Timothy 1:20). He used the curse to save men. We're supposed to let the curse do its work, but we're also supposed to offer people the only real cure, and that's the Gospel.

This herbal guru was offering her clients a cure that didn't have anything to do with the Gospel; it didn't have anything to do with bringing people to the knowledge of

repentance and faith. She wanted to help them to live comfortably under the curse so that they'd have no need for God and would eventually fall off into hell at the end of their lives. If you stop and think about it, folks, that's what you're doing if that's what you're preaching. It's another gospel, not the Gospel of the Kingdom. That's the reason God does things before your time. **(Isa.65:24) *And it shall come to pass that, before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.*** That's the reason that by His stripes you were healed, because if you were healed, there's nothing you can do to get healed. And if you do try to do something to get healed, it proves you do not believe that you were healed.

God has done it this way on purpose. All of our salvation is past-tense because, if you believe it, you have to cease from your works and enter into the rest. **(Heb.4:1) *Let us fear therefore, lest haply, a promise being left of entering into his rest, any one of you should seem to have come short of it. (2) For indeed we have had good tidings preached unto us, even as also they: but the word of hearing did not profit them, because it was not united by faith with them that heard. (3) For we who have believed do enter into that rest; even as he hath said, As I swear in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. ... (9) There remaineth therefore a sabbath rest*** (Notice that the Greek word there is *sabbatismos* and it means "a continual rest." This is the only place in the Bible where *sabbatismos* is used.) ***for the people of God. (10) For he that is entered into his rest hath himself also***

rested from his works, as God did from his. (11) Let us therefore give diligence to enter into that rest, that no man fall after the same example of disobedience. So you see, the “rest” is a not a day of the week anymore, folks. When you believe the promises of God, you enter into the rest. You’re supposed to stay in the rest by believing all of the promises concerning all the curse, concerning all of your problems. You’re supposed to abide in the rest because you believe the great promises, and that’s what the Old Testament Sabbath pointed to as a shadow of the good things to come (Hebrews 10:1).

The Bible says Jesus Christ is the Lord of the Sabbath (Matthew 12:8; Mark 2:28). If you abide in Him, then you are keeping the Sabbath, and to “abide in Christ” means you believe the promises and you are obeying Him. Since you were healed, since you were delivered out of the power of darkness, since you were saved from sin and perfected at the Cross (Hebrews 10:14), what can you do to bring it to pass? Nothing. If you try to bring it to pass yourself, it proves that you are an unbeliever. God’s people are not receiving the blessings that were given through Jesus Christ because they are unbelievers. Repent, cease from your works, and enter into the rest. Accept the free gift of God. It’s really Good News, because we don’t have to do anything except believe. That’s our part of the Covenant. God’s part is to supply the power, supply the deliverance, supply the healings, and supply the sanctification. That’s God’s part. Our part is to believe. We have the easy part of this. What can you add to what Jesus did without dishonoring His sacrifice?

This lady I’m talking about was, in reality, saying, “Well, Christ isn’t enough, so I’ll have to help Him out

a little bit with some herbs.” Now let me tell you what eventually happened. People were coming to her from all around to find out what she recommended for their illnesses, but it became a deception, just as I had warned her that it would. She would come over here, I don’t know how many times, after she had been “witch-doctoring” on herself, and she would admit that her condition had gotten worse instead of better. Time after time, we would pray for her and God would heal her. God was showing that He would give the healing to her for free. He told her to look at all she had done to try to fix herself, which only made things worse. She wouldn’t listen, and finally, she even started seeing things, things that I certainly couldn’t see. She was treating people’s hair and skin because she was seeing bugs crawling out of their pores, and I thought, “Uh, oh. You have opened yourself up through your false gospel to this delusion.”

Keep Your Eyes on the Promises

Folks, don’t attempt to use the things that are, to bring to nothing the curse. It is not God’s method. God chose the things that are not, that He might bring to nothing the things that are. **(2Co.4:17) For our light affliction, which is for the moment, worketh for us more and more exceedingly an eternal weight of glory; (18) while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.** He said that our affliction is temporary “while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not

seen.” The things that are not seen are these promises in the Word, and if you get your eyes on the promises, your affliction will always be temporary. But if you keep your eyes on the problem, you’ll be a hearer of the Word and not a doer of the Word. **(Jas.1:23) For if any one is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a mirror: (24) for he beholdeth himself, and goeth away, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.** If you look at your natural face in the mirror, all you’ll see is the one that has to die. That’s why the Bible says, **(2Co.3:18) But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit.** If we see the glory of the Lord in the mirror, we will be transformed into the same image. When you look in the mirror, naturally, you see your old face. You see your natural self, the cursed one. You see the one that has to die. But we were crucified with Christ, and when you look in the mirror now, it’s no longer you that lives, it’s Christ Who lives in you. **(Gal.2:20) I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I that live, but Christ living in me: and that life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith which is in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me.** You’re accepting the finished product when you look in the mirror and see Christ.

When you accept the finished product, the power of God is involved; then you’re going to be transformed into the same Image from glory to glory. But, if you see your natural face, you’re seeing the problem in the mirror, just

like people who try to heal themselves through their own efforts. They're seeing the problem in the mirror. They're seeing their natural face in the mirror. They're a hearer of the Word and not a doer of the Word. They have to repent. The power of God will come to people who accept the Gospel. Understand that when you're trying to heal, to save, to deliver yourself in any way, you are not believing the Gospel. ***(Rom.1:16) For I am not ashamed of the gospel: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. (17) For therein is revealed a righteousness of God from faith unto faith: as it is written, But the righteous shall live by faith.*** Accept the Gospel. Accept the Good News that it was already done at the Cross. Cease from your works and enter into the rest. Keep the New Testament Sabbath.

A good example of standing in faith to cease from your own works comes from brother B.A. *Some years ago, after trying to exercise by faith what we're talking about here, in terms of health and healing, I came to this understanding and I was separating from some things and trusting the Lord. So, what the Lord started showing me was that salvation was really big and was beyond just healings; it was in every aspect of where we put the sole of our feet. So, I tried to use the same principles in my home, as far as not spraying the house for bugs and never having any bugs. Two summers or so ago, I had this rock garden out in the backyard. Well, there were these plants that were in the rock garden, and they had these caterpillar things all over them. There was like an orange and black caterpillar over all these flowered plants, and they were just everywhere. You couldn't pick up a thing that it wasn't crawl-*

ing all over. Most of the time, what I find is, when you're backed into a corner where there's nothing you can really do to figure something out, that's when God really shows Himself strong.

So anyway, I was looking at all these flowers, and thinking what would happen if I don't spray them. My attitude was to the point where, "Well, I'm not going to spray them, and if the Lord's going to heal them, He'll take care of them, and if He doesn't want to heal them, He'll take them. Either way, I'm not going to change my mind and I'm not going to run to man's way, I'm going to trust God." I think it really helps us to have that one way and that we don't turn back. We just have that one way. In other words, if you get plundered, how bad could it be? You get plundered. I'm saying that when you're trying to start stepping out in an area, don't worry about it. Just do what God says to do. I really don't know what happened to those things. I don't know if the birds came in and ate them, or if the Lord made them bloom into butterflies from the caterpillars that they were. I have no earthly idea, but within a day or two they were all gone. I have no idea where they went. These things were ravenous. They were eating every stalk and leaf and everything in sight. That's what God can do. Brother B.A. didn't have to spray poison on those plants. His need to have those caterpillars removed was met by grace. It came by grace and it didn't cost brother B.A. anything.

We Have the Blessings of Abraham

We are not under the curse; we're under the blessings of Abraham. **(Gal.3:13) Christ redeemed us from**

the curse of the law, having become a curse for us; for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: (14) that upon the Gentiles might come the blessing of Abraham in Christ Jesus; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. Jesus became a curse for us so that we could have Abraham's blessings. (Gen.24:1) And Abraham was old, and well stricken in age. And the Lord had blessed Abraham in all things.

If you have Abraham's blessings because Jesus bore the curse, then you're blessed in all things. Start pronouncing your blessings over everything around you that appears, with your eyes, to have the curse. We have the authority to do that. Nobody else in this world does. Don't apply the statistics of the world to yourself, because they don't count for believers. They count for Christians who are unbelievers, but they don't count for believers. For example, people talk about how eating pork is bad and say, "Look at the statistics." What does that have to do with us? Jesus said, ***(Mat.15:11) Not that which entereth into the mouth defileth the man; but that which proceedeth out of the mouth, this defileth the man.*** If you believe that eating pork is dangerous for your health, then it will be dangerous for your health. The world certainly believes it, and so pork is not good for them. But the Bible says, ***(1Ti.4:4) For every creature of God is good, and nothing is to be rejected, if it be received with thanksgiving: (5) for it is sanctified through the word of God and prayer. We're the only people on earth who have the authority of God to pronounce the blessing on the things that the world would call a "curse."***

The curse is devouring this earth (Isaiah 24:6), and the

more men try to do away with it, the more they're causing a bigger curse. One instance of that is how the poisons sprayed on crops are all ending up in the drinking water. You have to learn to bless things, because if you don't, you're going to be in the same shape as the world. Soon, everything in America is going to be poisoned. If you can't pray the prayer of faith over it, if you can't sanctify it through the Word of God, then you're going to be at the mercy of the devil, too. It's time to believe the Word of God. We can bless our food, our water, our air. We have that authority. We are not under the curse; they are under the curse.

Brother B.A. adds this. *Not too long ago, I built a shed out on the back side of my property and it's got a little upstairs storage area. It's removed from the house and it gets really warm in there. I have to work on things in there, and I keep the lawn mower in there. I prayed over my property when I first moved into my house. I walked off the property and I asked the Lord to include that. That included all the bugs and things, too, and of course, we just don't have any bugs to deal with at the house, and that's the Lord right there. But, for some reason, after I had that shed up for about a year, I noticed that I had what looked like some roach droppings back there. So what comes to your mind is "I'd better put some roach poison down or this thing's going to turn into a real explosion of bugs." I just said, "Well, that's not what I'm going to do. I'm going to believe God." So I walked away and said, "I'm going to trust in You, Lord." Since that time, I went back in that shed where there were some roaches and now there are no roaches. I couldn't tell you when I've seen a roach in that place. No roaches. I was up*

in the upstairs storage area the other day, pulling something down, and I was amazed that I didn't see any signs whatsoever of the roaches. This is winter time, and it is really warm in there, so God is awesome. He really is. Praise the Lord!

*Here are even more faith-building testimonies
from the brethren, folks.*

Dishwasher repaired: I was installing a dishwasher for one of my wife's friends the other night and I was putting the water line hose onto the compression valve in a half-inch fitting. I was screwing it on, and it wouldn't go on. The thread was stripped, so there was no way that this was going to go on. I tried for several minutes every which way. I pushed, pressed, and shoved. And I said, "God, I know you could straighten those threads, because I don't want to take that compression thing off. I don't want to have to go to the hardware store. Then I tried it again, and that thing just went right on there, really smoothly. What amazes me is that I'm amazed when God answers the prayers that He promises to answer.

Commanding teeth and freed from herbs: What I want to share first is that last night...one of my sons is eleven, and he said, "Mom, it feels like I feel a tooth coming in under this tooth that's still there." He was really kind of nervous and scared about it. This boldness just came over me. This is awesome when it happens, and I just reached over and I commanded any teeth that needed to come out to come out in the name of Jesus, and any teeth that needed to grow in, I commanded them to grow in straight. My other son said "I'm not losing any teeth," so

he walked over and we prayed over him the same thing. During that process of praying over him, my other son came back and said, "Look mom, here's my tooth." It had come out perfectly fine. I wanted to say that, and I wanted to also give a testimony that I have been totally set free of herbs. Thank you, Jesus! It's been awesome. It's been quite some time that I haven't spent any money on herbs, and we're doing much better. It's been awesome. So, I had to also repent, because I had given credit to herbs for some healings at one time, and being just totally ignorant. It's being taught by Christians to use them, which is even more ignorant.

Healed from migraines: I would say that when we're first starting to walk by faith that we're dealing with a couple of different things. I know that these were the things that I was dealing with in the transition that I was going through, because the Lord wants to grow us up, and at the same time, we can have a tendency to be double-minded. That's because, just think about it, we haven't really received that much in terms of manifestation and confirmation. So, any time along the trial, if there's any double-mindedness at all, you could expect that you could have a battle on your hands with the devil. What I found in my life was that (and I think a lot of people will find, too,) you'll have a trial of your faith. It's given freely, but you'd be surprised the number of people that have a real struggle with their walk by faith, especially in the beginning. But what happens is that God is merciful and He sends His grace, and at a point in time, it's just like when we first start separating from sin in our lives: when we come to Christ, it just starts to fall off of you.

What happens is, once you really come to believe and walk by faith, I picture in my mind that the devil just kind of leaves you alone because he knows that he just can't have you to succumb to him any longer. He comes to try to steal and plunder, but he's bound because you're walking by faith. So, you go through trials in different areas, and it's sort of like the different denominations, where in one area you'll find a group that has faith for healing, and one will have faith for tongues. Well, we're growing up in areas that the Lord wants us to be mature in, and until we conquer the devil, we have a little bit of a fight on our hands. In my case, it was with the migraine headaches, and I can be pretty single-minded when I put my mind to something. In other words, sort of like Jacob with his wrestling with the angel, I can be pretty stubborn for God, because I know the Lord is going to put that in my heart. So, you strike out in a direction and you've got to hold fast. In other words, a person needs to change and come off of drugs and medications and things like that, when their faith is right. They can be hurt, otherwise. They have to be the ones to make that decision. You don't want to send your brother into a trial that he's not ready for. It's by faith.

What I'm saying is that the battle I fought, the Lord had shown me that with my faith, I could be persistent, and He was a rewarder of His Word. So, I was fighting this battle, and David was able to remind me of that and agree. I would call him sometimes pretty late at night, and I would be having a migraine headache that would come upon me. And I would get up out of bed or stop what I was doing and go lie down on the couch and open up the scriptures and just begin reading. And sometimes

the pain was just extremely excruciating and tears would just roll down out of my eyes, as migraines can do. I can just honestly tell you that it has been such a long time since I've had anything. I don't even accept a migraine anymore. I wouldn't even use the terminology if anything would ever come on me. I can tell you that it was a long time ago, and those feelings of those migraines seem so distant that I almost don't even remember them anymore, because that's what the Lord has done for me as a rewarder of our faith. He's such a marvelous keeper of His promise.

Lord, please be with all of our brethren as they go about their business and their trials in this coming week. Please, God, let your Holy Spirit be with them and with us. We thank You so much, Lord. We thank You, Lord, for the signs and wonders that they are going to be doing this week by trusting in You, and we thank You for causing Your faith to grow up in us. As You said, **(Mar.11:22) ... Have the faith of God**, have the God-kind of faith. Let it be, Lord, because Jesus died to give us His life, His life of faith, His boldness, His holiness. Lord, let it be, because we claim this free gift from You, Lord. We ask all this in the Name of Jesus. Amen.

Testimony: Taking Authority Over Snow and Rain Storms Seen on Radar

As Related by David Eells and Michael Hare

Michael: *One night I was looking at the weather radar and I saw this tremendous snowstorm headed our way. It stretched from the Gulf Coast all the way up to Indiana, and just as far going north and south. From the east and west, it went from the west side of Nashville all the way to Oakridge, which is a couple of hundred miles. So it was a couple of hundred miles wide, and I don't know how long it was.*

David: *And it was just as solid as it could be.*

Michael: *I pointed out to David, "Man, we've got a massive snowstorm headed our way." They were predicting 10 to 14 inches of snow here in this area, but David said, "Let's pray it out of here," so that's what we did. David prayed and I prayed and agreed with him that that snow storm was going to split and go around us and not affect us at all. Do you know what happened? Just a few minutes later I checked the radar again and called to David, "You've got to see this. This thing is splitting." And it did. Everybody around us got a big snow while we got barely a dusting. That great big blizzard split just as it got to us and then, after it went around us, it got back together again. We were the only ones that didn't get any snow. That was amazing!*

David: *And we did this many, many times. I did it down in Pensacola quite a few times, stopping storms or splitting them around us, and even moving a hurricane. I commanded, "I've got an angel up front; your death-*

storm is not coming here!” And it didn’t. The hurricane hit that beach, took a right turn, took a left turn after it had gone down the beach a ways, then it took a left turn again and came in behind us before it took off north again. It was awesome! Anyway, splitting that snow storm really encouraged us, so we decided that we were going to make a habit out of doing this.

Michael: *As a matter of fact, we did that so many times that the kids would call us to say, “Don’t be praying for no snow. We want snow.” So we quit and they’d get a little snow down there, which is fine.*

David: *But we’ve had many a rain storm that we split and commanded to go around us. They obeyed, and many a snowstorm did, too. You can’t say it enough: God’s just awesome!*

Michael: *If we had something planned for outside and the weather forecast called for rain, we’d pray against that rain and it wouldn’t rain. It could be an 80%-90% chance of rain and yet it would not rain on our picnics or whatever it was that we had planned for outside.*

CHAPTER THREE

How Faith Works, Part 2

How Do We Use Our Authority?

We have been given authority over all the works of the devil (Matthew 28:18-19), but exercising our authority is another thing. When the disciples went out to administer God's healing, deliverance, blessings, and provisions, they exercised authority. I don't doubt that in their personal prayer lives they prayed prayers, but when they went out before the people, they exercised authority, and they did that by commanding. I remember the last time B.A. ever had a migraine. He had called me on the phone, and when I commanded the demons to loose his mind, I imagined that I saw something fall out of his head onto the floor. I commanded it in the Name of Jesus to loosen, and I saw it, in my imagination, fall right off the back of his head down onto the floor. When I got through, I hung up the phone, and less than a minute later, B.A. called me back and said, "It's gone!" So, when you command the works of God, you see it done in your mind. Believe in your heart, confess with your mouth (Romans 10:9), and see it done. That's what your imagination is for.

There was one Bible study where I was teaching on imagination, and a lady who was going to come that night couldn't come because the whole side of her face was swollen up from an impacted tooth, and she was in pain. So, when I got through sharing the message on imagination, I told the folks there, "I want you to see J. in your mind, with the side of her face all swollen up. We're going to tell

that swelling to go down in the Name of Jesus and you all just see it in your imagination. You just watch that thing go down like a balloon being stuck with a pin just goes down. You just see that.” The next day, J. called me in the morning and said, “David, last night about the time you all normally pray, suddenly, all of the swelling went out of the side of my face, and it was gone. I was healed.” So I told her what we had done. We each had our mind, our mouth, and our imagination, all lined up to agree with the Word of God, and a miracle happened.

You may be asking, “When is it right and when is it wrong to command things?” Let’s look at what Jesus said. ***(Mat.15:24) ... I have not been sent but to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.*** And when He sent His disciples out, He said the same thing. ***(Mat.10:5) These twelve Jesus sent forth, and charged them, saying, Go not into any way of the Gentiles, and enter not into any city of the Samaritans: (6) but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.*** Of course, this was before He had turned to the Gentiles. The Jews had blasphemed in unbelief, so He had broken them off of the olive tree (Romans 11:20) and grafted-in the Gentiles (Romans 11:19,24). He said for them to not go into any of the way of the Gentiles, but to go only to the lost sheep of Israel. Why is that? It’s because the Jews had a Covenant with God. They had a right to healing, deliverance, provision, and sanctification. The world didn’t have that right because they were not Jews and did not have the Covenant.

And now we, you and I, have also been sent only to “the lost sheep of the house of Israel” to offer all of these benefits. We’re not talking about natural Israel, because

we have a new Covenant here, and this new Covenant is with spiritual Israel, the born-again Israel, whose circumcision is in heart, not in flesh. **(Rom.2:28) For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision which is outward in the flesh: (29) but he is a Jew who is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.** We are sons of Abraham through faith in Jesus Christ (Romans 4:16; Galatians 3:7-9) and we've been grafted into the olive tree called "all Israel" because of our faith. So, this Covenant is with the New Testament house of spiritual Israel. They're the ones to whom we're sent, and the only condition we want met in them is for them to believe.

(Mar.9:23) And Jesus said unto him, If thou canst! All things are possible to him that believeth. That's what Jesus said of the people who were coming to Him, and it's still true with us today. We want to see faith in the person for whom we pray, unless they are under our authority. If they're under our authority, it doesn't matter whether they believe or not, because the Syrophenician was clear about that (Matthew 15:21-28; Mark 7:24-30), the Centurion was clear about that (Matthew 8:5-13; Luke 7:1-10; John 4:43-54), and Jairus, with his daughter, was clear about that (Matthew 9:18-26; Mark 5:21-43; Luke 8:40-56). In each case, the Lord accepted their faith for someone who was under their authority. So you see, when you're going to somebody who's not a believer, the first thing you should offer to them is the Gospel, otherwise the person is not entitled to the benefits of the Gospel. **(Rom.1:16) For I am not ashamed of the gospel: for it is the power of God**

unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. The Gospel is the power of God to everyone who believes.

A person may claim, “Well, I’m a Christian,” but that doesn’t mean they’re believing. You’re only entitled if you believe. Notice that Jesus tried to get an expression of faith out of the people He ministered to. He told them, ***(Mat.8:13) ... As thou hast believed, [so] be it done unto thee...*** It was according to their faith. Jesus wanted them to believe, and He was ready to add His faith with theirs, if they would believe. Although the Syrophenician woman wasn’t a Jew, since Jesus was in this time of transition between the Old and New Testaments, He was accepting people’s faith. Faith is accounted as righteousness (Romans 4:3,5; Galatians 3:6; etc.) When you find somebody who is believing, don’t question them, just give them the gift. Just give it to them, because you can’t tell an Israelite, anymore, by their nationality or outward appearance (Romans 2:28). So, if you have somebody who believes, even if it is only a mustard seed of faith (Matthew 17:20; Luke 17:6), you have the authority to give them the benefit and you can just command whatever deliverance it is that they need. Do it boldly. Do it in front of the people around you. Just do it, because it’s their gift; give it to them. Sometimes you may be dealing with parents and children, but you can accept their faith for their child, because the child is under their authority. And, sometimes, other people who are around a person are exercising their faith, like the three men who let the lame man down through the roof (Matthew 9:1-8; Mark 2:1-12; Luke 5:17-26). Jesus accepted their faith and gave the healing to the man on the stretcher. We have authority,

but the gifts of God are generally given to the people who are in Covenant through faith.

There are occasions when the Lord may put it in your heart to pray for someone who is not a believer but could become a believer through your faith. You see, we were not made believers in time. We were believers from before the foundation of the world (Ephesians 1:4; Revelation 13:8), and so you may run into people who were called before the foundation of the world. You can't tell just by looking at them. God may impress you to give them this gift because it's very possible that through this gift they might become saved. Remember the Syrophenician who came up to Jesus; she exercised faith and, of course, Jesus gave her the benefit. Those Jews weren't used to Gentiles coming up and exercising faith, but according to the New Testament, everybody who now exercises faith in the Gospel is entitled to the benefit. And it doesn't matter who you are; as long as you're a believer, you are the one to administer that benefit. ***(Mar.16:17) And these signs shall accompany them that believe: in my name shall they cast out demons; they shall speak with new tongues; (18) they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.*** That's the condition on your part. You have the authority to give them the gift. You are the hand and you are the mouth of Jesus Christ in the earth today. We are the body of Christ in the earth today. Just thank God when you run across somebody who believes that; there are a lot of people out there who are dying because they don't run across anyone who believes that. They may be dying in their church because

there's nobody there who believes the Gospel of healing and deliverance and so forth. I've been in many churches like that, and if they want to be a blessing to people, they ought to just close their doors because a lot of these things that pass for churches are a disgrace and shame. It is dishonoring God to call these things "churches."

Folks, some of you may be in a "church" that's not a church. The Bible says that they are **(2Ti.3:5) holding a form of godliness, but having denied the power therefore. From these also turn away.** Obey God. If you're in a church like that, get out of it because it's not a church. We're coming into the days when God, through the former and latter rain (Joel 2:23), is going to restore all things that have been taken away from His people by the curse. **(Joe.2:25) And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I sent among you.** God is going to restore it all. He's going to restore the church to the former glory that it had in the days following Jesus. Praise God! You're going to be a part of that, and it's going to be because you believe the Word of God. So, go out and do the work, the Great Commission that the Lord has commanded you to do. Go give the gifts of God to the people who are entitled to receive them.

Right now, we're moving under the power of the "former rain" outpouring of the Spirit, but we're not far from the power of the "latter rain," which will be far greater (Jeremiah 5:24; Joel 2:23; Hosea 6:3). Do you know who's going to receive the latter rain first? It's those people who have already been through their wilderness and born the fruit of that faith. Those are the first ones to receive the

latter rain outpouring. Jesus was the first One to receive the former rain (Luke 3:22; John 1:32). The Holy Spirit fell upon Him, and for three and a half years, He ministered to the disciples, who did not have that former rain. He told them, “He’s with you, but He shall be in you.” ***(Joh.14:16) And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may be with you for ever, (17) even the Spirit of truth: whom the world cannot receive; for it beholdeth him not, neither knoweth him: ye know him; for he abideth with you, and shall be in you.*** And at the end of that first three and a half years, ***(Joh.20:21) Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace be unto you: as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you. (22) And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Spirit.*** Ten days later, they received the former rain (Acts 2:1-4). Now we’re coming to the time of the Man-child’s ministry, the ministry of those people who have been going through their own wilderness to walk by faith and to bear the fruit of Jesus Christ. The rest of the disciples may have the former rain, but they won’t have the latter rain until after three and a half years of education, when the latter rain is going to be poured out just like it was the first time. You see, history just keeps repeating.

We are very close to the seals being loosed, and the first seal is the White Horse Rider (Revelation 6:1-2). That’s the Man-child ministry. It’s not Jesus, it’s not the devil, and it’s not the anti-Christ. It’s a ministry that is going to loose both the blessings of God and the curse of God at the same time, because it’s a ministry that pours out the truth as it’s never been poured out on this earth before,

since the time of Jesus Christ. It is the Truth, the Unleavened Bread, that's going to be shared for the last seven years, which is the Tribulation period. That's what the Lord told me. Truth will be coming right out of the mouth of the Man-child, and Truth brings blessings to those who believe and a curse on those who do not, because it makes people responsible, especially religious people. So, we have the latter rain about to be poured out and the first seal about to be loosed, both coming very soon. **(Rev.6:2)** ***And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat thereon had a bow; and there was given unto him a crown: and he came forth conquering, and to conquer.*** Notice, here, that the White Horse rider has an empty bow. That's because He has sent forth His arrows, and the Bible says your children are your "arrows" (Psalm 127:4-5; Isaiah 49:2). Well, Jesus shot out some "arrows," too. He was the Man-child of His day, and those apostles were His spiritual children, His "arrows" (John 21:5). The Greek word for "apostle" is *apostolos*, meaning "one sent forth." Jesus said to them, **(Joh.20:21) ... as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you.** They went forth, did the work, and conquered the enemy. The Man-child in our day is going to do the same thing. He's going to send forth his "arrows."

We're on the verge of a great explosion of the Gospel going forth with signs and wonders, confirming the Good News. It's going to bring multitudes into the Kingdom. At the same time, it's going to reprobate multitudes. Jesus came first to the Jews because they had a right to this message. They had a right to the double portion (Deuteronomy 21:17). They were the firstborn son. God called Israel, "My firstborn son" (Exodus 4:22), but remember the

times in the Scriptures when it was the second-born who took the firstborn's place, and took his anointing and his double-portion blessing. Remember what happened with Jacob and Esau (Genesis 25:29-34; Genesis 27:19-38), and with Ephraim and Manasseh (Genesis 48:8-20). Esau was the firstborn, but he sold his birthright. Manasseh was the firstborn son and he was entitled to the double portion, but the double portion was given to Ephraim, whose name means "The Fullness of Nations." That's us, folks. Israel had a right to the double portion, but they turned it down, and God gave it to us. He reprobated them (Micah 5:3; Acts 13:46) and gave it to us. And the same thing that happened in Jesus' day is about to happen again, except now the Christians are in the position of having the Covenant, and the Gospel is going to be sent to them. But many of them are going to blaspheme and speak against the power of God, the works of God, and the miracles of God, and God is going to reprobate them and turn back to the Jews. History is going to repeat, but now we're in their position, and they are in the position that we had before we came to Christ. This is what the Lord told me is going to happen.

Agree With the Word

Jesus tells us, ***(Mat.18:19) Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father who is in heaven.*** The Bible also says that one will chase a thousand and two will chase ten thousand. ***(Deu.32:30) How should one chase a thousand, And two put ten thousand to flight,***

Except their Rock had sold them, And the Lord had delivered them up? When you pray, first you ex-er-ci-s-e your faith and believe that you h-a-v-e received (Mark 11:23-24), and then you ex-er-ci-s-e your faith and co-m-m-a-n-d it done. There are places in Scripture where unbelief hindered the work of God. For example, when Jesus went in to raise the dead, He only took really faithful disciples in there with Him and He put everybody else out of the room. ***(Mar.5:22) And there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and seeing him, he falleth at his feet, (23) and beseecheth him much, saying, My little daughter is at the point of death: [I pray thee,] that thou come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be made whole, and live. (35) While he yet spake, they come from the ruler of the synagogue's [house,] saying, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Teacher any further? (36) But Jesus, not heeding the word spoken, saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Fear not, only believe. (37) And he suffered no man to follow with him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James. (38) And they come to the house of the ruler of the synagogue; and he beholdeth a tumult, and [many] weeping and wailing greatly. (39) And when he was entered in, he saith unto them, Why make ye a tumult, and weep? the child is not dead, but sleepeth. (40) And they laughed him to scorn. But he, having put them all forth, taketh the father of the child and her mother and them that were with him, and goeth in where the child was. (41) And taking the child by the hand, he saith***

unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, Arise. (42) And straightway the damsel rose up, and walked; for she was twelve years old. And they were amazed straightway with a great amazement. You see, Jesus put the unbelievers out because God did not want to honor unbelief with a miracle.

I remember how the Lord taught me that same lesson years ago. I was living out in the country in a place where people would just abandon their unwanted dogs. Well, we would rescue them. We prayed for a lot of those dogs, and God healed them. Some of them had broken legs and all kinds of things that God healed. One day, I picked up a dog off the road that had a broken back; you could tell it was broken because he was just dragging his back end. So I took him into an old shed and was laying him down when I saw my neighbor pull up. Now, my neighbor and I were in the same fellowship; I was an elder there, and he was supposed to be exercising faith. I called to him to come over and agree with me and to pray over this dog for healing, but after I called to him, the Holy Spirit said, "Don't do that." I really didn't know exactly why He said that, but here I'd already spoken it and the guy was already walking my way. So I told him, "Well, I just picked up this dog off the road out there, and it's got a broken back, so we need to pray and agree for it." I didn't pay enough attention to the Holy Spirit when He said, "Don't do that," because this guy wasn't really agreeing with me. As a matter of fact, he went out there and shot that dog the next day. He wasn't going to go through any trial of his faith, so he went out there and shot the dog. I thought, "Well, that's why the Lord told me not to call him over."

You need to be sure, when you get somebody to agree with you, that they have faith and that they will exercise their faith with yours. You must agree together that it's done, and don't accept anything but the fact that you have commanded it done, and it has to happen.

Let me tell you what happened with us concerning diabetes. There was diabetes on both my mom's side and my dad's side, but by faith I've never received it. I've had attacks that I thought probably had something to do with diabetes, but I haven't been to the doctor in thirty years, so I really don't know if that's what the attacks were. Anyway, I just felt that that's what it was, and each time, I just rebuked it. The Bible says that the curse of the parents is passed on to the children to the third and fourth generation (Exodus 34:7; Numbers 14:18; Deuteronomy 5:9), so it's very possible that whatever curse your parents have will attempt to come on you, but you don't have to receive it. The Gospel is the power of God that saves you from these genetic curses. ***(Rom.1:16) For I am not ashamed of the gospel: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.*** If you don't believe the Gospel, don't expect to break these curses.

I remember one time that my third son, Justin, went "plinking" with his older brothers and me after their grandfather had given them some guns. They had never been hunters or anything, but we used to go to a certain place and we would just "plink," go and shoot cans and stuff like that, once in a while. His brothers were shooting at these cans, when all of a sudden Justin just turned as white as a sheet. He became faint and felt like he couldn't stand up. I asked, "What is this, Lord?" The

Lord told me that it was diabetes. So I started rebuking that in the Name of Jesus. I commanded it to come out of him in Jesus' Name, and immediately he threw up and he was delivered. That demon had attempted to come on him, but you see, we didn't have to accept that. Even after something has been diagnosed, we don't have to accept it because that's not what's promised to us. **(Exo.15:26) ... I will put none of the diseases upon thee, which I have put upon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee.**

Act on Your Faith

(Jas.2:26) For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead. Whenever you receive prayer for anything, you need to act on it. When you receive something, you receive it. You receive it in your mind, you receive it with your mouth, you receive it with your feet. You act on it because faith without works is incomplete and is dead in itself. You speak it, as the Bible says to do. **(Psa.107:2) Let the redeemed of the Lord say [so,] Whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the adversary.** Even the most worldly church knows that you must confess your salvation before men. They've seen the miracles that happen when people confess their salvation before men, although they don't understand that salvation is much bigger than what they think. Salvation includes your body, your circumstances, and everything you can possibly need. Those churches don't understand that, but they do know that you should confess your salvation before men.

Jesus promised us, **(Mar.11:24) Therefore I say**

unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye received them, and ye shall have them. This is the truth. When you pray, and you believe that you have received, and you speak it before men, it's yours. Even the devil cannot stop you from receiving it because we've been given authority over all the power of the enemy. ***(Luk.10:19) Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you.*** We need to take that authority and turn it against the powers of darkness.

For instance, if you or someone for whom you're praying needs deliverance from some sickness or infirmity, remember that you were delivered at the Cross. You just command that flesh to come into submission to the Word of God because by the stripes of Jesus, you were healed (1 Peter 2:24). You forbid the infirmity, the work of the devil, in the Name of Jesus Christ. Our Lord told us that what we forbid is forbidden in heaven and that what we permit is permitted in heaven. ***(Mat.18:18) Verily I say unto you, what things soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and what things soever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.*** It's done in the Name of Jesus, so you can just thank God for it. It's that simple, folks. Now, most people can hold that for about two days, but the truth is that you have to be stubborn. You have to say, "No, I know what the Word says and that's what I believe, and I don't believe anything else. I'm not accepting any other thought in my mind or out of my mouth; I'm not accepting it. I'm going to say what the Bible says." We have to confess Him

before men in order to be confessed by our High Priest before the Father (Matthew 10:32; Luke 12:8).

Folks, I have some great news for you: The church is finally going to start acting like the Church. God has some wonderful things that He's going to do, so don't worry about the times to come, because these are God's times. They're the same times as in Jesus' ministry in the book of Acts. You know, God didn't finish writing the book of Acts, and the Lord told me that we are coming to our own book of Acts. As a matter of fact, we have a greater time coming because this is a world-wide book of Acts that's about to be written. So get excited; don't buy into that "fly away" doctrine, which is nothing but a lie, and become fearful. You don't want to miss this. God is going to use His authority and His power in you and through your agreement with Him. **(Amo.3:3) *Shall two walk together, except they have agreed?*** You will be bold and full of the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, because that's what He gave us at the Cross. **(Col.1:20) *And through him to reconcile*** (That word is from the Greek words, *apo* and *katallasso*, meaning "to exchange completely.") ***all things...*** The word, "things," was not in the original manuscripts; it should be omitted when you read this verse. **(Col.1:20) *And through him to reconcile all unto himself, having made peace through the blood of his cross; through him, [I say,] whether things upon the earth, or things in the heavens.*** He gave us His faith, and He took our fear on that Cross. He made an exchange, and we are ministers of the reconciliation, the exchange. When we come to people, we share with them the Good News. We take away their curse, and we give them God's blessing. Oh, thank You, Father!

Unforgiveness Destroys Faith

Now, there is a condition for a person being able to receive God's benefits, and that condition is forgiveness. You have to be sure that you have forgiven everyone, because if you don't forgive, you're not forgiven. If you're not forgiven, you're not going to be able to partake of God's benefits. In the Parable of the Unforgiving Servant (Matthew 18:21-35), the Bible says, ***(Mat.18:34) And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due. (35) So shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.*** Those tormentors can come in the form of spirits of fear or spirits of anger and so forth. Many types of demons can torment people, so make sure you forgive everybody, and accept your deliverance from fear because it doesn't belong to you. God has not given us a spirit of fear. ***(2Ti.1:7) For God gave us not a spirit of fearfulness; but of power and love and discipline.***

Fear is a sin and you can renounce it. ***(Rev.21:8) But for the fearful, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, their part [shall be] in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.*** The fearful and the unbelieving are not going to be partakers of the Kingdom, but you can renounce fear as a sin and command it to go. Recognize that fear is something the devil uses to come against you to try to weaken your faith, so speak boldly against it. Jesus said, ***(Luk.12:5) But I will warn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, who after he hath***

killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. Folks worry, “Will I take the mark? Will I not take the mark? How am I going to survive with my family?” Those aren’t things that you need to worry about. Just choose God and just follow the Scriptures. You’re going to be having too much fun to be worrying about all that. I’m telling you the truth; if you walk by faith, you’re going to be having too much fun to be worrying about what might happen.

I heard many years ago, “Faith that fizzles out at the finish had a flaw in it from the first,” but “faith” that doesn’t work is not faith. You have to know what faith is. ***(Rom.4:17) ... God, who giveth life to the dead, and calleth the things that are not, as though they were***. When you look at the examples and testimonies in this book, you can see that they are really calling “the things that are not, as though they were,” and that’s what faith does. I’ve heard a lot of people say, “I believed God and nothing happened.” Well, that’s not possible. Who’s the liar? ***(Rom.3:4) God forbid: yea, let God be found true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy words, And mightest prevail when thou comest into judgment***. God said, “to everyone that believeth,” and these people are saying, “Well, I believed, and nothing happened.” There’s no way that that can happen, folks. Don’t you ever believe it. “Faith that fizzles out at the finish” was never faith to begin with.

The devil sends his demons against you with fear and confusion, and calls the things that are as though they are, instead of the things that are not as though they are. If you accept only what the Gospel says, then that’s what you will have. In Jesus’ Name, you have authority to renounce and

rebuke any problem. You have authority to command healing. You have authority to forbid the work of any demonic spirits, such as infirmity or anxiety. You have authority to speak restoration. We were given all that authority at the Cross when Jesus bore the curse for us. And we were also given the bold faith that will enable us to pronounce and confess before men our great salvation in Jesus' Name. You need to use your imagination to see it done because that's the spiritual warfare we are told to do. **(Eph.6:10) Finally, be strong in the Lord, and in the strength of his might. (11) Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. (12) For our wrestling is not against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual [hosts] of wickedness in the heavenly [places]. (13) Wherefore take up the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and, having done all, to stand. (14) Stand therefore, having girded your loins with truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness, (15) and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace; (16) withal taking up the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the evil [one].**

*The Forty-Day Trial By M.W.
(Author's notes are in parentheses.)*

I had really been trying to get closer to the Lord. But the more I tried, the further I seemed to be from Him....

Earlier, I had confessed a whole bunch of sins to a men's fellowship group. It was really embarrassing. But I did it because I knew God wanted it done. I was expecting some great deliverance immediately afterwards, but that wasn't the case. I was low for a few weeks — wallowing, I guess. Even though I knew that God works in His perfect time and not mine, I wrongly blamed Him or my enemies for all my defeats. In a recurring pattern, I would cry out all night repenting, and in the morning, commit myself to Him. Then, throughout the day, I would fall time and again to the same traps as the day before. This resulted in my going backward instead of forward.

Yesterday as I sat praying, I realized that I was trying to use my flesh to fight my flesh. He made me understand that I was going about this all the wrong way. Because it was the wrong way, He was not going to allow it to be successful. I know the scriptures. If asked for advice by anyone else, I would say, 'That's easy, friend. Just trust in God. Believe that He will deliver you. Believe that He will go before you as a fire and consume all your enemies; that even though your enemies seem to win now, the day draws near when He will uproot them with ease and save you. Just hold fast to your confession of faith.' But God made me realize that I was hearing the Word, but not doing the Word. He caused me to realize that the Word will profit me nothing, if not applied to myself with faith, and without that faith being applied in my actions.

At that moment I repented of my works to make myself righteous to Him. I realized, for what could have been the hundredth time, that Jesus, and not M., is the One who overcomes the world. It is my faith, hope and

trust in Him that will make me pleasing to Him. As I was praying, I literally felt God's strength wash over me. For a brief moment — a fleeting second — I felt how powerful Jesus is inside of me and how insignificant and afraid all my so-called "giants in the land" really are in comparison to Him. I also felt how wrong it is to try to be pleasing to God in any other way than to trust in His might, the power of His words.

After this, I was offering praise and thanks to Him. I knew He would work in me to cause me to be pleasing to Him. No matter what happens, I know that He is with me in every trial and that everything comes from Him. I asked Him what I needed to do and He pointed my finger directly to this verse on the word "put": (Rom.13:14) But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof. Since that was what I needed to hear, I said, Amen, Lord and started to run the race again with renewed vigor and faith. Praise the Lord!

Like Abraham and all the rest of us, when God talks, I started in with Him with twenty questions. I asked Him about the things to come that you have been teaching at UBM, e.g. the Man-child, Bride, etc. He made me think of my brother-in-law's wedding that was coming up on April the 7th, i.e. that I was to be best man. He told me to count the days to it. As I was Googling a calendar, I just knew that it was going to be forty days. Sure enough, it was. I thought, "Wow, forty days — a time of trial." I said, Lord, You will refine me. You are with me. You can make a short work of anyone. If that's what You're saying, I believe You can do it. I want to note here that God has said many wonderful things to me. It's madness that

I can still fall into unbelief even after all He has said. So I'm hoping for a wedding garment and a place to sit. A place in the back is fine by me.

After this, He wouldn't let me get the date out of my mind, so I looked it up and realized that the date would be Easter Saturday in New Zealand. I said, Wow, Lord! Next, I just explored all of those variables. He then said to go look at the Jewish calendar. I don't even celebrate Easter, let alone the Jewish holidays. But to my surprise, the date was also the first day of the Passover in Israel and the same day in my country. From when I had first become a Christian, these dates had hardly ever coincided perfectly in my country.

I just thought about the signs and shadows of things to come starting to match the real-time events that they foreshadowed for all those years. (Author's Notes: It appears to be a 40-day trial, a number representing tribulation, symbolically, to bring you into the death, burial and resurrection of Christ to be dressed up for the Marriage Feast. This would prepare you for the Feast of First-fruits, symbolizing when the First-fruits are brought into the House of God.) The Jews consider this day significant, and not just for the Passover. Some of the other Biblical events that occurred on this day are:

- *The covenant between the parts with Abraham, as he slept through his side of the bargain*
- *Abraham battles the four kings*
- *Angels tell Abraham in one year he will have a son*
- *Isaac is born a year later*
- *Jacob wrestles*

- *The burning bush*
- *The exodus*
- *Passover*
- *Vashti dismissed as queen (So the Bride could take her place and enter into the King's house.)*
- *Daniel in the lions' den*

While I can't prove these dates are accurate, I will give them the benefit of the doubt and again say, Wow.

I then asked the Lord, What does this mean? He made me think of the Passover and what the Jews do before it – they get the leaven out of their houses. I think that's why the Lord gave me the forty days. After the forty days is when they eat all the lamb and have their house covered by the blood of the lamb. This is a parallel to the Word He gave me: (Rom.13:14) But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ....

I don't know much about the Man-child, but when I thought of the wedding, I remembered that the Jews celebrate it for seven days. Also, the days of Unleavened Bread are for seven days after Passover. And I thought of the seven-year tribulation period. It may start on this day, too, but I am not sure. It needs more study on my part, but there are more than enough interesting things there to know that something is brewing. God is going to move soon in a way that hasn't been seen on the world's scale. When I receive these things from the Lord, I always ask Him if He wants me to share. Usually they are just lessons for me. But this time when I asked Him, my finger landed on "preach" in the following verse. (Isa.61:1) The Spirit of the Lord Jehovah is upon me; because Jehovah hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the

meeke; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound ... (Author's Note: These are the words spoken by the First-fruits Man-child Jesus when He was first anointed to lead God's people.)

I can get ahead of God sometimes. That, mixed with my not knowing the Word like I should, can lead to mistakes. I wrote this testimony out as best I could. At the very least it is a Word to all. (Mar.1:3) The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make ye ready the way of the Lord, Make his paths straight....

Testimony: Even A Legion of Demons Can't Stand against God's Word

As Related by David Eells

A while back, a sister called me; I think this was the second time she'd called. She had a lot of demons and a lot of problems, and I'm going to tell you the truth, she had picked up most of it in churches. She had told me, "I went to this and that place and they prayed over me and this is what happened," and so she had a bunch of demons just tormenting her. Well, I was sitting there with my Bible in my lap and I was taking those demons out one at a time but they were continually protesting. They would say things like, "We don't have to go because she did this or did that." Those demons were very vocal in trying to give a reason why they had a right to stay but when they'd speak up, she would speak up, too, saying, "Oh, yeah, but I repent," or she'd confess her forgiveness for such and such a person. It was just wonderful that she was getting free from them, but I finally decided, "I'm tired of messing with these things," so I asked the demon directly, "What's your name?" It answered, "Legion." Hmm. I didn't know about that, so I took my Bible, flipped it open at random, and blindly stuck my finger down on "Legion." (If you don't believe that's possible, you'll have to change your mind because you're not going to change mine.) So I knew it had told me the truth. And then we commanded "Legion" out, and it was a lot easier and quicker to get "Legion" out than it was to get those demons out one at a time!

CHAPTER FOUR

Imagination Working through Faith, Part 1

Renew Your Mind

The imagination of a fallen man, or even a fallen or unbelieving Christian, are all evil imaginations. **(Gen.6:5) *And the Lord saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.*** God destroyed the whole earth because of man's evil imagination (Genesis 7:17-21), but the Bible says, **(Rom.12:2) *And be not fashioned according to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, and ye may prove what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God.*** You ask, "How do I renew my mind?" Well, you renew your mind with a good imagination. **(2Co.3:18) *But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit.*** Now that is an imagination, and it's a good imagination. Here's another one: **(1Jn.4:17) *... As he*** (This is speaking of Christ.) ***is, even so are we in this world.*** We are delivered from the curse, we are members of the Kingdom of Heaven, and we partake of its benefits. We are sons of the Living God (Hosea 1:10; Romans 9:26). Can you imagine that? All those things that we accept by faith are only in our imagination until they come to pass, so accept your renewed imagination. See Jesus in the mirror and command the things that are in

the Kingdom of Heaven to be yours on earth. Jesus taught us to pray, **(Mat.6:10) Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth.** That's a command, because "as he is, even so are we in this world." We have been given authority. He said, **(Joh.20:21) ... as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you.** You need to imagine having that authority, because you do. It helps to imagine that you are who the Bible says you are. It will fill you with faith to just meditate on the fact that you are the body of Jesus Christ.

Think about what the body of Jesus Christ did in the Gospels and in the book of Acts. When we went from the Gospels to the book of Acts, the body of Christ went from being an individual body to being a corporate body. What the body of Jesus Christ did in the Gospels, as an individual body, was the same thing that the body of Christ did in the book of Acts. The truth is that we are the body of Jesus Christ and we have the authority to speak His deliverances, His healings, and His provisions. When you see Jesus in the mirror, you are recognizing that you do not live anymore, but that Christ now lives in you. **(Gal.2:20) I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I that live, but Christ living in me: and that life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith which is in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me.** That is the Gospel, folks; you don't live anymore and Christ lives in you. That is a renewed imagination, and you will have a renewed imagination when you just accept everything that the Bible says about you. When you accept that and you begin to walk in that, you will see the same signs and wonders happen out of you as happened out of the first body of Jesus Christ.

I'd like to tell you about Gary Wood. On December 23, 1966, when he was 18 years old, he was killed in a terrible car accident. His sister prayed for him and he was raised from the dead, after being taken to heaven for 20 minutes. [Editor's Note: A Place Called Heaven by Dr. Gary Wood, Tate Publishing, 2008.] While he was in heaven, the Lord showed him this warehouse full of body parts that people had prayed for but had never endured in faith to the end to receive them. That's what happens; a lot of people begin in faith, but they don't continue in faith. They become double-minded because they listen to the devil's lies and they lose what they prayed for. Well, as the Lord was guiding him through this warehouse with shelves full of eyes, arms, legs, hearts, and all kinds of things like that, Gary asked, "What is this?" God said, "These are all the things that my people prayed for but didn't endure to the end in faith to receive." A lot of people start out in faith, but then they put their eyes on the things that are and they go back to walking by sight.

Folks, the very first time we ever did a teaching on imagination working through faith, we had miracle after miracle, because people started exercising their faith with their whole being, not just with their minds and not just with their mouths. You might be able to argue with someone's theology, but you can't argue with their success. That's the difference between going to people who are getting healings as opposed to those who have only an argument about healing. Lots of people have arguments about healing, but if they're not getting healed, they have no right to talk about it. If you want to receive healing or deliverance, go to the people who are having success in dealing with it and listen to them. If you're not having

success, listen to the people who are having success.

It's an imagination to believe that you are delivered from sin and from the curse. Until it's accomplished, it is an imagination. When you see Jesus in the mirror, that is an image, an imagination. You are accepting something that you do not see by manifestation. The Lord complained about people who say one thing but believe another. **(Mat.15:8) This people honoreth me with their lips; But their heart is far from me.** There are people who think that all they have to do is make a confession, but they don't believe their confession in their minds and they don't believe it in their imaginations. That's not a full-circuit faith there. That's a schizophrenic-type faith. That's double-minded faith because part of them is for Him and the rest is against Him. If you confess Him with your lips but your heart is far from Him, that's not the kind of faith that is going to do anybody any good.

People ask me if we have authority to believe for our children when they're out on their own, and the answer is yes, we can believe for them. We should continue to believe for them because a lot of times when they get out on their own, they get into some things that they shouldn't. God probably permits them to do that because they sometimes take for granted the fact that they've been raised as Christians and they've never really understood the mercy and grace of God, which, of course, sinners do. Sometimes God lets them get their feet a little bit dirty so that they realize that they have a need of a Savior; then they don't take Him for granted, like a lot of children who are raised in the so-called "church." Continue to believe for your children, because God will use your faith to bring them into the Kingdom. When God makes you a promise, folks,

it doesn't matter if it's in a dream or in any other way, it's a promise, and you just receive it by faith and that's what brings it to pass. The curses that are upon this world are here to bring people to count the cost and to run to the Lord for salvation. God will use everything in the life of your children to bring them to Him, and you just need to accept the fact that they are already saved because of your faith.

Anything that the devil has destroyed, God restores. The reason for the first flood (Genesis 6:13-22, 7:1-24) is the same reason for the "great and terrible day of the Lord" (Isaiah 13:9; Joel 2:31; Acts 2:20; etc.), and that is because of man's evil imaginations, but we've been delivered from all of that. We're delivered from the curse, but you can imagine things that will enable the devil to take advantage of you, or you can imagine things that will enable God to manifest His salvation to you. Of course, the devil understands that too, and he wants to use it against you. The devil wants to pervert anything that God restores, including your imagination. If you renew your imagination with the Word, then it will work for the Kingdom of God. When I asked God to give me a house in Pensacola, I imagined and I believed that I received, and within a week, God had started the process of giving me a home. I didn't have to pay a nickel for it. For thirty-something years, I have been receiving healing from the Lord. I raised five children, and while they were under my authority, they always received their healings.

You have to pay attention when someone is getting success, and not let your reasoning or your arguments against it keep you from receiving the same things. The Pharisees argued with Jesus, and they had all kinds of

theological reasons for arguing with Jesus, but the truth is that He was the only One getting people healed, so they should have paid attention to Him. God does want to restore your imagination. He doesn't want you to have an evil imagination, He wants you to have a saved imagination. Many cults out there pervert the use of the imagination. If you go back to the book of Exodus, you'll find that the magicians copied some of the miracles that God did (Exodus 7:11-12, 20-22; 8:6-7). That doesn't mean that what God did was wrong, just because the devil copied it. The devil wants to keep you from seeing Jesus in the mirror, and it takes a renewed imagination to see Jesus there.

The Lord has angels that have nothing else to do but to look after your needs, folks. You might as well let them go to work; if you pray and endure in your faith, they'll make sure things happen. The Good News is that it's already done. That's why it is such Good News, because it is already accomplished. You are healed, you are blessed, you are delivered. You don't need to get health, you've got it. It was given to you as a free gift by the sacrifice of Jesus Christ. Don't let it be for naught. Don't let Jesus suffer for nothing. If you go back to your own works to try and take care of yourself, what you're saying is, "Well, He just suffered for nothing in my case."

Make Your Imagination Serve God

What I think is one of the most powerful allies that you have, in faith, is imagination. Did you know that at the time of the Flood (Genesis 7), the destruction of mankind came because of imagination? God destroyed mankind because of imagination, but the same thing that can bring you to

destruction can be used God's way to bring you to victory. Your imagination can destroy you or it can give you great faith. God created you with an imagination, and that imagination was made to serve Him; it was made to fulfill the Will of God. ***(Gen.6:5) And the Lord saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. (6) And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart. (7) And the Lord said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the ground; both man, and beast, and creeping things, and birds of the heavens; for it repenteth me that I have made them. (8) But Noah found favor in the eyes of the Lord. (9) These are the generations of Noah. Noah was a righteous man, and perfect in his generations: Noah walked with God. (10) And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth. (11) And the earth was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence. (12) And God saw the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted their way upon the earth.*** Notice that what came before the corruption was an evil imagination. An evil imagination caused the destruction of the earth.

You know for yourself that when you have an evil imagination, when you're thinking and meditating on what so-and-so did to you and what you'd like to do back to them, you get a picture in your mind. And it doesn't take long, when you're meditating on something like that, before you're doing it. It's a dangerous thing to have an evil imagination. God teaches us in the Scriptures to have a

good imagination and to use it for faith. He doesn't want an evil imagination to bring you to destruction.

(Gen.8:20) And Noah builded an altar unto the Lord, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean bird, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar. (21) And the Lord smelled the sweet savor; and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake, for that the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; neither will I again smite any more everything living, as I have done.

When the Lord smelled that burnt flesh, He promised to withhold the destruction. You see, the problem was that before Noah's day, before the Flood, there wasn't any burnt flesh. The burnt flesh of the beast in the Old Testament symbolized a sacrifice to God that was well-pleasing to Him. In the New Testament, Paul said ***(Rom.12:1) I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your spiritual service.*** When our flesh goes through fiery trials and we repent of following our own way and choose instead to go God's way, then that fiery trial burns up the "wood, hay, and stubble" (1 Corinthians 3:10-15), which is the life of the corrupt "old man" (Ephesians 4:22; Colossians 3:9). That is pleasing to the Lord. That will keep God from destroying the earth, whether you're talking about your individual "earth" or your corporate "earth." It was the evil imagination of man's heart that caused God to destroy the earth and every living thing.

After the Flood, God promised Noah, ***(Gen.8:22) While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest,***

and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease. When we look at each one of these pairs, we see that they're each extremes. It seems like life and death are also there in the seed time and harvest, the cold and the heat, the summer and winter. Summer, of course, is life, and winter is death. Scripture also points to the continual warfare between light and darkness. God uses these parables to give us an understanding that He is the Creator and that He has a good plan for man. There's nobody with any kind of head on their shoulders who can look at creation and not understand at least some of these things, because when you look at creation, you see the handiwork of God and you see the warfare between light and darkness. Your own conscience will tell you that there's a warfare between light and darkness. Your own conscience will tell you when something is right and when something is wrong. Even worldly people understand there is a right and wrong. And if there's right and wrong, then there's a good and there's an evil. You can't have right and wrong without good and evil.

(Rom.1:18) For the wrath of God is revealed... Think about that. It "is revealed," not, "will be revealed." It is revealed every day. The Bible says every transgression receives a just recompense of the Lord (Hebrews 2:2). You don't get away with anything. **(Gal.6:7) Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.** God does that on purpose so that men can know that there is a Sovereign in the universe. **(Rom.1:18) For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men who hinder** (The Greek there is *katecho* and it means, literally, "to hold down.")

the truth in unrighteousness. You know, people do “hold down” the truth. People make up convenient doctrines in Christianity that let them do whatever they want to do and still be “holy” in their own eyes. The prosperity message, the once-saved-always-saved message, the ultimate reconciliation message; these are just some of the doctrines of demons that let men live the way they want to live and yet think they can still go to heaven. How does that even make sense? Of course, the devil would have you believe, “Don’t worry; everyone’s ultimately going to go to heaven.” The church is so corrupt and so back-slidden that they have made-up doctrines to let you live any way you want to live, but you know that all those doctrines are not true because you can see that they don’t work. There is a just recompense of reward for every kind of sin. All you have to do is just look at people around you and you can see them reaping that judgment.

(Rom.1:18) For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hinder the truth in unrighteousness; (19) because that which is known of God is manifest in them; for God manifested it unto them. I once knew a brother whose wife believed in once-saved-always-saved, but he didn’t. He told me, “I thought about it, but when I backslid and fell into alcoholism, when that happened to me, I knew that there was nothing to that stuff. I knew there wasn’t any truth to that, because I was lost and separated from God, and I felt it. I knew it.” His wife never fell into anything like that, so she’s still believing that doctrine, but he didn’t believe in it anymore. He knew better. You can “hold down” the truth to make it convenient to believe what you want

to believe, but God says in **(Rom.1:19-20)** *...because that which is known of God is manifest in them; for God manifested it unto them. For the invisible things of him since the creation of the world are clearly seen, being perceived through the things that are made...* Look at the parables of summer and winter and night and day. What you see going on there is a yearly and daily battle between light and darkness, death and life. Everywhere you look at the creation, you can tell that God is giving man these examples. We, as we know, are in this flesh between heaven and hell, Satan and God, the flesh and the spirit. Every way you turn, there is a parable to be seen and a decision to be made. You have to want to do your sin in order to deceive yourself and say that this is not so. You have to “hold down the truth in unrighteousness” in order to say that this is not so.

Have you ever heard somebody protest, “But what’s going to happen to the poor natives of some unreached third world tribe who have never heard the Name of Jesus? How’s God going to judge them?” Well, the Bible tells you that they are going to be judged by their conscience (Romans 2:1-16), and that isn’t going to let anybody off the hook. Everybody has a conscience; saved or not, they have a conscience. They may have dulled and hardened their conscience by rebelling against it to the point where it became really quiet, but they have one. God gave everyone who was ever created a conscience. So people, even if they don’t hear the Name of Jesus, are going to be judged by their conscience.

(Rom.1:20) *For the invisible things of him since the creation of the world are clearly seen, being perceived through the things that are*

made, even his everlasting power and divinity; that they may be without excuse. Nobody's going to have an excuse when they stand before God, because you can look at the creation and tell that there's a God. The people who don't want to believe in God have an ulterior motive for not wanting to believe; they don't want to think that they may have to serve God instead of themselves. They don't want to think that they would have to change their lives. Sad to say, there are a lot of Christians in the same boat because these convenient doctrines are created by people who want to do their own thing, but they're going to be without excuse. **(Rom.1:21) Because that, knowing God, they glorified him not as God, neither gave thanks; but became vain in their reasonings...** (In other words, they "became vain in their imaginations.) What is a "vain" imagination? The Scriptural word for "vain" is *mataio*, and it means "aimless, foolish, futile, without purpose." A "vain" imagination is not doing what it's supposed to do; it's not working for God anymore. Your imagination was created to do something for you on this earth for God. If it's not fulfilling that purpose, then it's fulfilling another one, and it is vain. **(Rom.1:21) Because that, knowing God, they glorified him not as God, neither gave thanks; but became vain in their reasonings, and their senseless heart was darkened.** If you become vain in your imagination, if you have the kind of imaginations that, for instance, brought the Flood, then your senseless heart is being darkened.

(Rom.1:22) Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools. Anyone who believes doctrines that cannot be proven by the Bible, and anyone who has

never looked in the Bible to find out if those doctrines can be proven by the Bible, are trusting in men, and they're trusting in men for a reason. ***(Psa.119:160) The sum of thy word is truth; And every one of thy righteous ordinances [endureth] for ever.*** If "the sum of thy word is truth," have you studied enough of the Word to come to a decision? If a person comes to a decision without studying enough of the Word to come to a decision, why did they come to that decision? They did that because it was more convenient for them to trust in men. That way, they didn't have to put forth the effort to study the Word for themselves. You can't come to a decision about what is true about God without studying His Word. Why did the church come up with doctrines that take only those convenient bits and pieces out of the Word? It's because it makes it convenient for their wicked flesh to do what it wants to do. You see, it doesn't matter what any man says, ***(Isa.28:10) For it is precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, there a little.*** God gives you knowledge and understanding in that way. You don't have to come to a quick decision about a doctrine. It doesn't matter who believes it, God didn't tell you that you have to jump to conclusions. Why would you make a decision based on the fact that somebody you like said it, or some religion said it? That's unwise, because your soul could be held in the balance. You need to find out what the Word says for yourself. That's the only way you should make a decision about what's truth and what is not. And since the "sum of thy word is truth," then you have to get enough of the Word in you to come to a decision.

If you're doing it any other way, if you think you're com-

ing to the knowledge of the truth without studying God's Word for yourself, then you're trusting in men. That's the problem with religions. They trust in men and that's why there are so many religions and so much schizophrenic personality in Christianity. Find out what the Word says. You shouldn't come to any quick decisions. Let the Word be your thought. **(Rev.22:18) I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, if any man shall add unto them, God shall add unto him the plagues which are written in this book: (19) and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, which are written in this book.** Don't add to it and don't take away from it if you want the truth to set you free.

The Image of the Beast Is Not What You Think

(Rom.1:22) Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, (23) and changed the glory of the incorruptible God for the likeness of an image of corruptible man... This is the "image of the beast" that the Bible talks about (Revelation 13:14-15, 14:9,11, 15:2, 20:4). Religions have made God into a man. They've given Him the personality of man. Their imagination, their "image," of God is corrupt because they want to be corrupt. **(23) And changed the glory of the incorruptible God for the likeness of an image of corruptible man, and of birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.** Religions have changed the Image of God for the image of the beast. If you look

in the Scriptures to find out about the image of the beast, you won't come up with their apostate doctrine or their corrupt thinking because you have to have at least two witnesses. The Bible says, **(2Cor.13:1) ... At the mouth of two witnesses or three shall every word established.** All we have is the letter in the book of Revelation for this image of this beast that's being made, and yet religions think it's going to be some statue standing out in a field somewhere for people to bow down and worship. **(Rev.13:14) And he deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by reason of the signs which it was given him to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast who hath the stroke of the sword and lived. (15) And it was given [unto him] to give breath to it, even to the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as should not worship the image of the beast should be killed.** There's the only witness we have, and that proves to you that what they see about that is wrong.

Now, if you go looking for your other witness in the New Testament, you will come up with an image of the beast, but it won't be any of the physical images that religions have picked out of the book of Revelation. The book of Revelation is a parable and it is not talking about a physical image of the beast at all. It is talking about the image that is in mankind, an image in their imagination. Those things that you think about and give picture to in your mind can bring you into the likeness of Jesus Christ or they can corrupt you. Your imagination can work for you or it can destroy you. If you have a desire to "do your own

thing,” then your imagination will destroy you. You’ll create an image that is a convenient image, which is basically just what religion has done. They say all you have to do is “Accept the Lord Jesus Christ, and you shall be saved,” but “accepting” Jesus is more than shaking a preacher’s hand. The Bible is Jesus, so do you “accept” the Bible? Do you change your mind to agree with the Bible? Do you accept this Jesus of the Bible? If you don’t, then what you have is another “Jesus,” a convenient “Jesus,” and that is the image of anti-Christ (1 John 2:18, 2:22, 4:3; 2 John 1:7). Remember that “anti” means both “against” and “to take the place of.” You see, people don’t find Christ “convenient.” Christ demands the death of your old man. He won’t accept even a reformation; He wants him to die.

That’s not convenient for those who want to live in the flesh, so they recreate Christ in their own image, the image of man. That’s anti-Christ. These are people who have in their imagination a “Jesus” that is a convenient “Jesus.” That is the image of the beast and that’s what Paul is talking about here. ***(Rom.1:24) Wherefore God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts*** (You see, they made this image because it was what they really wanted.) ***unto uncleanness, that their bodies should be dishonored among themselves: (25) for that they exchanged the truth of God for a lie*** (There’s the exchange, right there.), ***and worshipped and served the creature*** (The “creature” is what? The “creature” is the “beast.”) ***rather than the Creator who is blessed forever. Amen.*** It’s very plain. They worshiped and served the image of the beast rather than the Creator. They made a convenient “Jesus.” We have to fight the battle to put into our minds, our imaginations,

what this Word says. If you do that, if you put this Word into the imagery of your mind and you speak that faith out of your mouth, you're going to see miraculous things. You're going to see the Gospel performed in your life.

(Mat.15:18) But the things which proceed out of the mouth come forth out of the heart; and they defile the man. (19) For out of the heart come forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, railings: (20) these are the things which defile the man; but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not the man.

Unclean thoughts will defile and corrupt you. If you think on anything for very long, you get a picture in your mind. That's the way your imagination works. That's the way imagery works; you are looking at a picture in your mind when you are thinking on something. The Bible says,

(Pro.23:7) For as he thinketh within himself, so is he... Pay attention to the imagery in your mind. God doesn't let us get by with judging only our works. The Old Testament was more a judging of works than of character, but what did Jesus say? ***(Mat.5:27) Ye have heard that it was said, Thou shalt not commit adultery: (28) but I say unto you, that every one that looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.***

He holds you guilty. Jesus agreed that ***(Pro.24:9) The thought of foolishness is sin...*** He didn't wait until your thoughts became your actions. When it gets that far, it's too late. We just read what happened in Genesis when their thoughts spilled over into their actions. The whole earth was corrupt before God because the lust of their flesh, the lust of their evil imagination, was being

played out. They had a god in their imaginations that was convenient, a god that let them do anything they wanted to do and get away with it, but it didn't do them any good. There's an old saying about an ostrich sticking its head in the sand to hide from danger, but even though that's not really true for ostriches, it can be true for people. For instance, with all the warnings in Noah's day, people probably didn't want to listen to Noah because Noah was scaring them. I can imagine they got away from him as fast as they could. Ostriches don't stick their head in the sand, but people do! So "The thought of foolishness is sin," and "as he thinketh within himself, so is he."

Did you know that you can pick any problem you might have, and Scripture will have something to say about your thoughts and that problem? **(Pro.4:20) My son, attend to my words; Incline thine ear unto my sayings. (21) Let them not depart from thine eyes; Keep them in the midst of thy heart. (22) For they are life unto those that find them, And health to all their flesh.** You can think on God's words and meditate upon what they mean. You can picture it in your heart. Do you remember the serpent on the pole that Moses created for the healing of the Israelites? **(Num.21:6) And the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died. (7) And the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, because we have spoken against the Lord, and against thee; pray unto the Lord, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people. (8) And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a standard: and it shall**

come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he seeth it, shall live. (9) And Moses made a serpent of brass, and set it upon the standard: and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he looked unto the serpent of brass, he lived. The serpent on the pole, as a type of Jesus Who became sin and bore our curse for us, gave them something to picture in their mind. They could imagine that the snake that bit them was dead, that all of their sin and its curse was put upon Jesus, and so they were delivered.

If you're sick, for instance, can you picture that your sickness was put upon Jesus on the Cross? Can you picture that in your mind? It will work for you if you can picture yourself healed in your imagination. The Bible says Jesus bore our sin and became cursed for us. **(Gal.3:13) Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us; for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.** Can you picture in your imagination the curse that you're going through being put upon Jesus on the Cross? And can you picture yourself in your imagination doing whatever you couldn't do with that curse? Can you picture yourself out from under that curse, in great joy, having overcome sickness or any other kind of curse, and see that curse put upon Jesus? The imagination was meant to work for your faith. God gave us these pictures in the Old Testament so that we'd meditate upon these pictures and see these things as coming to pass. He says it will work for you. Don't just try to believe something; picture it in your mind. Believe it and think on it, and keep on thinking on it until you see it come to pass, because it's the truth.

(Pro.4:23) Keep thy heart with all diligence;

For out of it are the issues (or “springs”) ***of life.*** Your life comes from your heart, the imaginations of your heart. Do you want a good life? It is going to start in what you think about, your reasonings, your imaginations. “Out of it are the issues of life.” You have to be diligent to remember the Word of God. You have to be diligent to keep your heart, reasoning, and thinking, in line with the Word. Keep your imagination and those images in your mind that you have all the time, all day long, in agreement with the Word. If they’re not agreeing with the Word, then you need to be ***(2Co.10:5) ... casting down imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God*** (Cast it out and cast it down.), ***and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ.*** In so doing, you’re going to conquer the strongholds, the Bible says.

One of the worst imaginations is fear. The devil really knows how to make fear play out in your mind, and we know that 99.9% of the things that the devil puts in your mind are not going to come to pass. You don’t have to accept them. But the devil puts them there so that you will accept them and have faith in them, because fear is faith. Fear is faith in the devil. It is faith in the curse. Fear works just as well against you as faith works for you. ***(Pro.10:24) The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him; And the desire of the righteous shall be granted. (25) When the whirlwind passeth, the wicked is no more; But the righteous is an everlasting foundation.*** Notice that when the whirlwind passes, it takes the person who has fear in their mind, but the righteous don’t have that problem. Now look how He connects the following verse to what we

just read. ***(Pro.1:27) When your fear cometh as a storm, And your calamity cometh on as a whirlwind; When distress and anguish come upon you. (Pro.10:25) When the whirlwind passes, the wicked is no more because the fear of the wicked shall come upon him.*** That happens because fear is faith, and so it comes to pass. It is faith in the devil. He doesn't let you sneak by him with it, either. When you have fear, you can see in your mind those little pictures that he's firing away at you all the time.

(Pro.1:27) When your fear cometh as a storm, And your calamity cometh on as a whirlwind; When distress and anguish come upon you. (28) Then will they call upon me, but I will not answer; They will seek me diligently, but they shall not find me: (29) For that they hated knowledge, And did not choose the fear of the Lord. If you love knowledge and you choose the fear of the Lord, what are you going to be thinking on in your mind? It is self-righteousness for you to not accept who you are in Christ. Some people think that it's arrogance and pride to say who you are in Christ and to think you are who you are in Christ. No, it's arrogant not to. It's arrogance when you disagree with the Bible and think you're being humble by saying who you are in this world. The wicked preachers do it all the time. They think it is presumption for you to consider yourself a son of the living God, when that is what the Bible says (Hosea 1:10; Romans 9:26). They think it is presumption to say that you've been made free from sin, but that's what the Bible says (Romans 6:18,22; Romans 8:2; Hebrews 10:10,14). It says we are more than overcomers in Christ Jesus (Romans 8:37). They think it's

presumptuous to say these things, but God says that it is presumption if you don't say these things. It is presumption when you say what the world says. When the world says, "I'm just a sinner saved by grace," they're saying who they are in the world. They're not talking about faith. The picture they have in their mind is just the self-righteousness that religion gives them.

The truth is not what you see in the world, the truth is what you see in the Bible. That's the truth. **(Joh.8:31) *Jesus therefore said to those Jews that had believed him, If ye abide in my word, then are ye truly my disciples; (32) and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.*** He said that the truth will set you free. How do people get healed? They agree with the Word. **(1Pe.2:24) *Who his own self bare our sins in his body upon the tree, that we, having died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose stripes ye were healed.*** They say, "The Word of God is true; by His stripes I was healed." The truth sets them free. In their minds, they can see that healing and so they receive it. Can you see yourself with whatever kind of healing you need? Can you see yourself doing all kinds of things that you never could do while you were sick? Can you see that in your mind? The Lord wants you to be able to see that. Can you see that sickness or that curse put upon Jesus? Do it. While you're believing God for a healing, imagine what the Bible tells you to imagine. Make your reasoning agree with the Word of God. Self-righteous and religious people think it's just so humble to say that they're a worm and so forth. No, that's not what the Bible says. The Bible says, **(2Co.3:18) *But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a***

mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit. This is what God says and this is the Gospel. This is talking about imagination, because how else are you going to see Jesus in the mirror? Go look in the mirror and see if you see Jesus. You'll have to do it in your imagination or what you'll see is just your old ugly self.

Your Imagination Helps Transform You

What is an "imagination"? An "imagination" is an "image" inside of you. The Image of Christ is manifested in His people, but you can't find a picture of Jesus anywhere on this earth. Your image of Christ is created from what you see in the Word. That's the only place you can get it and it is the only place that you'll find the truth. Your image of Christ is created in your imagination from what you see in the Word. If you've made-up another imaginary "Christ," it is one that you've made-up from the world or religion. Don't go by a false picture of Jesus based on some other person's imagination. You know, I used to have a picture of Jesus with His lambs around Him that was a gift someone gave me, and we put it up on a shelf but it just kept falling down. It fell down and fell down until finally I said, "God, You don't want that there, do you?" So, I quit putting it back up there. If you have a picture of "Jesus," where did it come from? Who took His snapshot? Who did it? Since there's no photograph of Jesus, whose picture do you have there? That's some other "Jesus." You see, the Lord had a good reason for it when He said not to make yourself an image of anything in the

heavens, or the earth, or the seas (Exodus 20:4; Leviticus 26:1; Deuteronomy 4:16; etc.)

(2Co.3:18) But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image... So we're looking at an image. It is an imagination, since you can't see Jesus anywhere, and you can't find a picture of Him anywhere, either. It is an imagination that you're going to be transformed into, so it is very important that this image of Jesus that you have in your subconscious, or your consciousness, or your imagination, is the Image of Jesus that has been painted by the Bible. You don't want to be transformed into another "Jesus." **(2Co.3:18) But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit.** God wants you to see Jesus. What is Jesus? Jesus is the Word. God wants you to see the Word in your imagination. He wants you to see the truth in your imagination. He wants you to see that you have come into conformity with the Word in your imagination.

Jesus taught us to pray, **(Mat.6:10) Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth.** Our prayers are to bring God's Kingdom here on this earth just as it already is in heaven. Well, if it's already as it is in heaven, is anybody in heaven sick? When you see Jesus in the Word, do you see a healed Jesus? If so, you'll see yourself as a healed Jesus because it's He Who is in you. If you see Jesus as a sick Jesus, then you're going to be sick. This is the Gospel; if you see Jesus as delivered from the curse that you've been living under, then you're delivered from that curse.

The reconciliation was made at the Cross (Romans 5:10-11; 2 Corinthians 5:18; Ephesians 2:16). Jesus became cursed and we became blessed. The Greek word, *katallasso*, means “to reconcile” or “to exchange.” Jesus made an exchange, so when you look in the mirror and see Jesus in your imagination, you are to see yourself delivered, because the Bible says that He made you free. He bore your sins and made you free from sin; He delivered you out of the power of darkness; by His stripes you were healed. Can you see all that in your imagination? You need to make your imagination work for you. You’re either going to have a vain imagination or an imagination that’s useful. Make it useful. See yourself in your imagination as delivered from whatever it is you want to be delivered of. See yourself delivered and see your curse, whatever it is you need to be delivered of, put upon Jesus. The Bible tells us that we are to see this in our imagination now, right now. **(Rom.4:17) ... God, who giveth life to the dead, and calleth the things that are not, as though they were.** Faith calls things that are not as though they were. Make your imagination work for you. God created it for something, and He’s telling you to use it to become conformed into the likeness of Christ. He’s telling you to use it, right here, in this verse. **(2Co.3:18) But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit.** There are only two men in the earth (Matthew 24:40), so you’re either going to come into the Image of Jesus, or you’re going to come into the image of anti-Christ. There’s no other choice.

Testimony: God Granted Salvation with Just Moments to Spare!

As Related by David Eells

I'll tell you another awesome time I had with deliverance. We had a sister, B. A., whom we all love, and she had been praying for her husband, A. A., for years that he would get saved. He was a good husband but he just wasn't saved, and they lived probably about 350 miles to 400 miles away. So on this day, he was feeling really bad and he believed he was dying, which turned out to be the truth. B. A. was a very prophetic person and she felt that the Lord wanted her husband to speak with me, and when she told him that, he agreed. So she called me and had to hold the phone up to his ear because he was too weak to hold it for himself.

Now as we were talking over the phone, it became obvious that he had a bunch of demons, too. I had commenced to preach the Gospel to him but found a little bit of resistance there, so I started commanding the demons to come out of him. And every time I'd command a demon to leave, A. A. would get thrown across the room and B. A. would have to run over to where he was and put the phone back up to his ear. She said, "Those things were throwing him all around the room like a rag doll." (I'm thinking that A. A. was getting the revelation that these demons were real because they were giving him a pretty good thrashing.)

After we cast out those demons, I began to talk to him about salvation again, how great salvation is and about how the Lord paid the price for us to be saved and so on

and so forth, and A. A. was really listening. I was asking him questions such as, "Do you believe this?" And he was saying, "Yes, I believe it." So when we got through, I just knew the guy was just royally saved and delivered, and his wife did, too, but then he told her, "Well, kiss me goodbye, darling, I'm going." B. A. wouldn't receive that and she said, "You're not going nowhere!" but he said again, "Well, I am. Oh, yes, I am." And right then, he went. With moments to spare, God saved him, and then he was gone. Isn't God awesome? She prayed and she was believing God that He was going to save him, and He did, even though it was at the last minute.

So you really don't have a problem out there with those you are believing for. Yes, we're running out of time, that's true, but you know how long it takes? Not very long. You just keep on believing for them because God can do it. He is an almighty Savior. He is our Deliverer from anything and everything, but we've got to have the mind of a child. We've got to have faith as a child. We've got to trust in the Father. When we do that, nothing can stop God.

CHAPTER FIVE

Imagination Working through Faith, Part 2

Make Your Imagination Active

We need to make our imagination active. That's what God's telling us to do by beholding Jesus in the mirror. He's telling you to see it and make it agree with your faith in order to bring it to pass. You can make your imagination really work for your faith, but if you can't picture yourself as healed, how are you going to get healed? Confession is only part of it. The faith that destroys people also comes from the heart and comes out of the mouth. People believe what they speak. Jesus said, **(Mat.15:11) *Not that which entereth into the mouth defileth the man; but that which proceedeth out of the mouth, this defileth the man. (18) But the things which proceed out of the mouth come forth out of the heart; and they defile the man. (19) For out of the heart come forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, railings: (20) these are the things which defile the man...*** What comes out of our mouths has to come out of our hearts. When a man believes in his heart and confesses with his mouth, he shall be saved, **(Rom.10:9) *for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.*** So start believing in your heart what you're confessing with your mouth. The Bible says of the wicked, **(Mat.15:8) *This people honoreth me with their lips; But their heart is far from me.*** That can be

true of Christians. They confess Him with their mouths, but their hearts are far from Him. That's all just for show so that other people can see them confessing, but that confession doesn't mean anything and it is not faith because "with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." It says you confess "unto salvation," so it's believing in your heart, seeing it in your imagination, and then confessing that imagination.

Remember, we're supposed to pray, **(Mat.6:10) Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth.** That's not a request, that's a command. We have the authority to command that. You know, when they told us over the phone that Mary's brother was on his death-bed, non-responsive, and in a coma because he overdosed, the first thing I said was, "I don't believe it. We don't have to accept that. That's a bunch of garbage." The world goes only by what they see, and they have nothing else to go by except what they see, but we can see things they don't see because we're looking in the Word. We're putting the Word in our imaginations and we can see things they don't see.

(Col.3:1) If then ye were raised together with Christ... Some people are still waiting to be raised with Christ. They say, "One day, Jesus is going to get me and bring me up to heaven." No, the Bible says that we have been seated with Christ in the heavens. **(Eph.2:5) Even when we were dead through our trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace have ye been saved), (6) and raised us up with him, and made us to sit with him in the heavenly [places,]...** So those who are waiting for the rapture

should consider themselves as already sitting in heavenly places. The Bible says, **(Col.3:1) If then ye were raised together with Christ, seek the things that are above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. (2) Set your mind** (In other words, your reasoning, your imagination.) **on the things that are above, not on the things that are upon the earth.** And now He's going to tell you what to imagine, because you have to imagine it before it comes to pass. **(3) For ye died, and your life is hid with Christ in God.** That's what you have to imagine by faith. By faith you are also imagining an exchange has been made. **(4) When Christ, who is our life** (How do you get that Life? You get that Life by seeing Him in the mirror through imagination.), **shall be manifested...** This is not the word, "appear," which some translations use. This is not about when He's coming in the clouds; it's the Greek word *phaneroo*, and it means "to become apparent" or "in open view" or "to become visible." You see, this is talking about His manifestation in you. **(4) When Christ, who is our life, shall be manifested, then shall ye also with him be manifested in glory.** What glory is that? It's the Glory of Jesus Christ.

How do you get the Glory of Jesus Christ? You behold as in a mirror the glory of the Lord and you're transformed into that same Image from glory to glory (2 Corinthians 3:18). Do you have to wait to go to heaven to get that? You better not, or you'll never get it. You've been put on the earth to get it here. That's just another lie from the false prophets who say that you have to go to heaven to be transformed. Well, they never believed that they were in heaven, and that's the problem. The Bible says that you

were seated with Christ in heavenly places (Colossians 3:1), so you're already in heaven. ***(Luk.17:20) And being asked by the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God cometh, he (Jesus) answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation. The kingdom of this world is becoming the Kingdom of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ. (Rev.11:15) And the seventh angel sounded; and there followed great voices in heaven, and they said, The kingdom of the world is become the kingdom of our Lord, and of his Christ: and he shall reign for ever and ever.*** Why do we pray, "Thy Kingdom come. Thy Will be done"? We pray that way because our prayers are bringing God's Kingdom on this earth. The Bible is very clear on this. If you're not doing that, you're not praying according to the Word.

How can God's Kingdom come in you if it's only up there in the clouds somewhere? If we're to set our minds on the things in heaven, is there any sickness there? Of course not. Is there any curse there? Of course not. Well, that's exactly what the Bible says that we're supposed to believe about ourselves right here. We believe that the curse was put upon our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, and therefore we're delivered from it. That's what you have to imagine. For example, think of something that you've been going through for a while that you've asked God to heal or deliver you from, something that you've believed and confessed. Make your imagination work for you about that thing. Every time you think about it, see yourself as healed or delivered or whatever the need might be. See yourself that way because that's what the Bible says.

We were created in the Image of God (Genesis 1:26). That means that we were made to work the way He works. God does everything by faith. The things that He made were not made from things that can be seen. He made them by faith. ***(Heb.11:1KJV) Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.*** Faith was the substance. Now He's trying to teach us, as sons of God, how to live that way. ***(Heb.11:3) By faith we understand that the worlds have been framed by the word of God, so that what is seen hath not been made out of things which appear.*** You don't need to make them out of things which do appear. Didn't God choose "the things that are not" to bring to nothing "the things that are"? ***(1Co.1:28) And the base things of the world, and the things that are despised, did God choose, yea and the things that are not, that he might bring to nought the things that are.*** Christians want to run around and find the "things which appear" and use them to make whatever they think they need. That isn't God's method. It wasn't Jesus' method. He basically just said, "Be healed," and those words healed.

Use God's Method

God doesn't want us to use the methods of the world. We're children of God, sons of God, and He wants us to use His method. We are to do the same thing that Jesus did. He showed us the method, and his disciples followed the method. And since it worked for them, we know that it works for men who are created in the Image of God. ***(Mar.11:24) Therefore I say unto you, All things***

whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them. Imagine that you have received whatever you have prayed for, and believe that you received it. Keep seeing it that way until you see it come to pass. ***(Col.3:4) When Christ, who is our life, shall be manifested, then shall ye also with him be manifested in glory.*** That's what He's saying in this verse, that you've already died and your life is hidden with Christ in God. When Christ, Who is your life, is manifested, or in other words, when it comes to pass, then you're going to be like Him. His Glory will be in you. That's what He says in that verse right there.

But He also says to, ***(Col.3:2) Set your mind on the things that are above, not on the things that are upon the earth.*** Since you were raised and since you're sitting in heaven, look around and see what's yours. If you're not used to having a miraculous life, you may think that this sounds crazy, but if you're used to standing upon the Word, then you know what I'm saying is true. If you're used to standing upon the Word and seeing God heal your body, and seeing God change your soul, and seeing God providing the money that you need, and seeing God heal the things in your house, and seeing Him fix things in your yard, and seeing God heal your dog; if you're used to seeing that, then you know that what I'm saying is true. If you're not standing on the Word, you ought to start doing it because the Bible says that believers have signs that follow. ***(Mar.16:17) And these signs shall accompany them that believe: in my name shall they cast out demons; they shall speak with new tongues; (18) they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them;***

they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. People may point out, “Hey, those other guys aren’t having any signs.” Well, they’re not believing what the Word says.

(Joh.7:38NASB) He who believes in Me, as the Scripture said, ‘From his innermost being (Where’s that? That’s way down in the middle of your thought life.) will flow rivers of living water.’” (39) But this He spoke of the Spirit, whom those who believed in Him were to receive... If you don’t know who you are in Christ, the devil is going to beat you over the head. We have to have the sword of the Spirit and the helmet of salvation (Ephesians 6:12-17). The “helmet of salvation” is the knowledge of what salvation is, and that’s the revelation we’ve been getting here, folks; we’ve been finding out what salvation really is, not what the dead church thinks it is, but what it really is. Salvation is total deliverance from the curse in your life and it covers everything: your mind, your body, your circumstances. “Salvation” is the Greek word, “soteria”. One time, when we were able to ask a Greek man what soteria meant to him, he told us, “All my needs supplied, like a little baby.”

Jesus said, **(Joh.14:12) Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father.** That means believers are supposed to do the works of Jesus. What about the churches that aren’t doing those works? They’re not believing, so they don’t have the signs that follow, either. **(Mar.16:15) And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation. (16) He that believeth and is**

baptized shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned. (17) And these signs shall accompany them that believe: in my name shall they cast out demons; they shall speak with new tongues; (18) they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. They don't have those signs that follow. Those churches are dead churches, ***(2Ti.3:5) holding a form of godliness, but having denied the power therefore. From these also turn away.*** God says to turn away from them. If you're thinking, "Oh, but I like them. I like this preacher and I like this group," you might like them, but the Bible says to turn away from them. If they don't have the signs that follow, turn away from them. Jesus told you what a "believer" is. Believe what Jesus said. A few churches have signs following, but none of these dead churches do because they don't believe the Bible. They think they do, but they believe religion, and that's their problem. You can't find that defeated doctrine that they have in the Bible; you just can't find it.

God gave us victory. Let me repeat that: God gave us victory. He said, ***(Joh.19:30) ... It is finished...*** and ***(Joh.16:33) These things have I spoken unto you, that in me ye may have peace. In the world ye have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.*** You don't have to overcome the world. Jesus already did it. You have to accept what He did. You have to see in the mirror that Jesus that overcame the world. He delivered you from whatever problem you may have. There are promises in the Bible that cover all of it. ***(2Co.7:1) Having therefore these prom-***

ises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement (From where does defilement come? Your thoughts.) **of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.** “Perfecting holiness in the fear of God” would be a stupid statement for some people because they don’t believe you can perfect anything in this life. That’s the false teaching of the false preachers and the false prophets who don’t believe in perfecting holiness. But the Lord told us, through the apostle Paul, to perfect holiness. He said to take the Word of God, cleanse yourself from all this defilement, and perfect holiness. You can’t have it unless you can believe it. If you look in the mirror and see Jesus, that’s how it’s going to come. Whatever your problem, look in the mirror and see Jesus.

(Col.3:1) If then ye were raised together with Christ, seek the things that are above, where Christ is, seated on the right hand of God. (2) Set your mind on the things that are above, not on the things that are upon the earth. He said to think about the things that you have in the heavenly places. If you’re putting your mind on the things that are upon the earth, that’s what you’re going to have and that’s all you can ever have. That’s why some people say, “I’ll always be a sinner, but one day Jesus will come.” No, if you’re not delivered from sin before He comes, you’re not going with Him. He’s coming for a spotless, blemishless Bride. **(Eph.5:26) That he might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the washing of water with the word, (7) that he might present the church to himself a glorious [church,] not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.** What are “spots” and

“blemishes”? Sin. You may say, “Well, that worries me, Dave, because I’m not quite perfected yet.” You don’t have to worry about that. A person who walks in faith is on that road to perfection and they are bearing fruit. If they’ve born only 30-fold fruit, the Bible says that faith is accounted as righteousness (Romans 4:24; Galatians 3:6; James 2:23; etc.) If you’re on that road of faith, and you’re trusting in Jesus, and you’re looking in that mirror and seeing Jesus as your Savior, it doesn’t matter if it has manifested yet or not. You can say, “When He comes, He’s coming for me because faith is accounted as righteousness.”

In the Kingdom of Heaven, faith is substance. It is real in the Kingdom of Heaven. On this earth, these physical things are all going to burn up and blow away because they’re “temporal,” as the Bible calls them, but faith is eternal. Faith is forever. The things God gives you in the Spirit are eternal. This worldly “reality” is the lie, so set your mind on the things above. If you can’t imagine whatever you’re going through being in the Kingdom of Heaven, then don’t imagine it. If it doesn’t belong there, you’re not supposed to imagine that.

Christ Lives in You

Paul said, ***(Gal.2:20) I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I that live, but Christ living in me: and that life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, [the faith] which is in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me. You can’t say that you’re a sinner and that you have been made free from sin at the same time.*** If you say that it is no longer you, but Christ Who lives in you, then you

would be saying that Christ is a sinner and that's arrogant blasphemy. People who say that are thinking and speaking anti-Christ thoughts, because it is anti-Christ who says that Christ doesn't come in the flesh. **(2Jn.1:7) For many deceivers are gone forth into the world, even they that confess not that Jesus Christ cometh in the flesh.** It doesn't say, "he has come in the flesh," or "he came in the flesh." "Cometh" is present tense, since he's talking about this flesh. When He comes in the sky, is that going to be flesh? No, that's not flesh. He's coming in your flesh, and if you don't confess that He's coming in your flesh, that is anti-Christ. Look at what the Bible says, **(2Jn.1:7) For many deceivers are gone forth into the world, even they that confess not that Jesus Christ cometh in the flesh. This is the deceiver and the antichrist.** Notice that "the anti-Christ" is not one person; the anti-Christ is many deceivers.

You see, all those preachers who say that you're "just a sinner saved by grace" are anti-Christ. Satan's ministers are in the pulpits. **(2Co.11:13) For such men are false apostles, deceitful workers, fashioning themselves into apostles of Christ. (14) And no marvel; for even Satan fashioneth himself into an angel of light. (15) It is no great thing therefore if his ministers also fashion themselves as ministers of righteousness, whose end shall be according to their works.** The Bible says they fashion themselves as "ministers of righteousness." I don't care how nice they are to you, I don't care how impressive they are, it doesn't make any difference; if they don't confess the true Gospel, they work for the devil and are anti-Christ. No, they don't think that they work for the

devil, because his deceivers are deceived. **(Gal.6:7) Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.** They're reaping what they've sown. They have perverted the Gospel. The King James says, "is come in the flesh," but that's false. That's not in any ancient manuscript, not one. The theologians who translated it that way thought that this was talking about when Jesus came in the Body the first time.

(1Jn.4:1) Beloved, believe not every spirit, but prove the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets are gone out into the world. (2) Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth (He's talking about the spirit in man. He's not talking about some spirit that is floating around in the sky.) **that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God.** See, if your spirit confesses to me that Jesus Christ "is come in the flesh," talking about in your flesh, then that's the Spirit of God. You can tell a Christian from anyone else because their spirit confesses to you that Jesus lives there. When you feel that about someone, it's because their spirit is confessing something to you in what they say and what they do. **(3) And every spirit that confesseth not Jesus is not of God: and this is the spirit of the antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it cometh; and now it is in the world already. (4) Ye are of God, my little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you** (Who is that? That's Christ in the flesh.) **than he that is in the world.** That makes only two people, two corporate bodies, in the world. There is Christ in the flesh and anti-Christ in the flesh.

We're not talking about whether Jesus ever came in a Body, and that is not what these verses are talking about. The Nestle's Text, which is three of the most ancient manuscripts, doesn't agree with "has come in the flesh." And the Received Text, which is what the King James version came from, doesn't agree with that, either. There's no truth to "has come in the flesh." We're not trying to find out demon spirits; that's not what we're talking about here. We're talking about the spirits of people. We're identifying two people, "he that is in the world" and "he that is in God." "He that is in you" is greater than "he that is in the world." Again, this is Christ and anti-Christ. Christ, Who is in you, is greater than he that is in the world, which is anti-Christ. That's what it's talking about.

Let the Light Destroy the Darkness

Now I want to go back to imagination and the use of imagery. Did you know that even the cults use imagery and that it works for them? The devil copies the true things of God, and he does that because he knows they work. Imagery is a principle; it's the nature of things (Galatians 4:3,9; Hebrews 5:12). It works. When Moses was faced-off with Jannes and Jambres, and they were doing their false signs and wonders (2 Timothy 3:8), they were copying what God was doing. They weren't quite as good at it, because they couldn't do them all, but they did a few of them (Exodus 7:10-12, 22; Exodus 8:7,18-19). Even today, in the devil's kingdom, they use imagery, but that doesn't mean that this isn't of God. God made you with an imagination and He made it for a purpose so that you could be a son of God. **(2Pe.1:19) And we have the word**

of prophecy made more sure; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed (We have to pay attention to the Word of God. We have to put the Word of God in our mind.), ***as unto a lamp shining in a dark place*** (The “dark place” is your soul.), ***until the day dawn, and the day-star*** (That’s an archaic term for the sun.) ***arise in your hearts.*** So we’re paying attention to a “word of prophecy” that is “more sure” and He says that it is like “a lamp shining in a dark place.” What is the “lamp”? ***(Pro.20:27) The spirit of man is the lamp of the Lord, Searching all his innermost parts.***

When the day-star rises in your heart, or in other words, when the sun is straight-up, there are no more shadows. The shadows are when the sun is not straight-up. ***(Pro.4:18) But the path of the righteous is as the dawning light, That shineth more and more unto the perfect day.*** The “perfect day” is perfection, because there’s no shadow, no darkness left; the light has destroyed the darkness. Praise God! You see, that is the way our lives have to be. In our minds, as we pay attention to God’s Word, our spirit is shining that Word out into our soul. It is giving Light unto our souls until our souls are all Light. Your soul, which is your mind, your will, and your emotions, was created to serve God. It was created to have nothing but Light in it, and the Word of God is what is going to put that Light there, but the Word of God has to be in your spirit to put that Light there. I don’t know what you consider your spirit to be, but your spirit is what you receive from God. I also believe that your imagination and your conscience are in your spirit. This Light is going to come out of your lamp and lighten your soul until “the path of the righteous is as the dawning

light that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.” It will shine until there is nothing in you that is darkness. That’s our promise from God; it will shine until there is nothing that is darkness. The unregenerate soul is evil. The regenerate soul is good. How does the soul become regenerate? Your soul becomes regenerate through the Light. The more of God’s Light you get into your soul, the more it is a spiritual soul instead of a fleshly soul.

But it’s a process, because as the sun is coming up, there are still a lot of long shadows. When you first come to Christ, there are lots of long, long “shadows” in your life. There’s a lot of darkness in your soul. You need to keep your eyes on the Word of God, and you need to put more and more Word in there until there is no shadow left. You need to keep imagining who you are in Christ and what you’ve become in Christ, because you have to see it with your mind’s eye before it happens, and then you’ll see it with your physical eyes. When Jesus talked to people who He said needed “eyes to see,” they all had physical eyes. Yet, He said, “seeing they see not.” Then He turned to His disciples and explained the parables to them. ***(Mat.13:10) And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? (11) And he answered and said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. (12) For whosoever hath*** (He’s talking about having eyes and ears.), ***to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath. (13) Therefore speak I to them in parables; because seeing they see not, and hearing***

they hear not, neither do they understand. (14) And unto them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand; And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive: (15) For this people's heart is waxed gross, And their ears are dull of hearing, And their eyes they have closed; Lest haply they should perceive with their eyes, And hear with their ears, And understand with their heart, And should turn again, And I should heal them. (16) But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. The disciples had physical eyes and spiritual eyes because they “saw” what He was saying. The Word of God is like that. You have to “see” what it says. How do you see something besides with just your physical eyes? You see it with your imagination. If you can imagine what Jesus was talking about when He gave those parables, you have “eyes to see.” The disciples had “eyes to see.” The Pharisees, Saducees, and the rest of those self-righteous people, didn’t have “eyes to see” and didn’t “see” what He was talking about.

(2Pe.1:20) Knowing this first, that no prophecy of scripture is of private interpretation. (21) For no prophecy ever came by the will of man: but men spake from God, being moved by the Holy Spirit. (2Pe.2:1) But there arose false prophets also among the people, as among you also there shall be false teachers, who shall privily bring in destructive heresies, denying even the Master that bought them, bringing upon themselves swift destruction. The point is that these false prophets and false teachers don’t agree with the Word. They

don't agree that Christ came to destroy all the darkness in you. The separations between the churches is because people respect men instead of respecting the Word. If they saw by the Spirit instead of seeing by the flesh, if they had spiritual "eyes to see" and not just physical "eyes to see," they would agree. The Bible says we are to **(Eph.4:1) ... walk worthily of the calling wherewith ye were called, (2) with all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; (3) giving diligence to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.** We can come into agreement if we hold the Word as the number one authority in our life. If people are trying to push a religion or a group, the Word is not number one to them. You're just wasting your time with people who don't want to see what the Word says, people who are not humble to the Word when you bring the Word to them. If they're not respecting the Word, you might as well just back off.

(2Pe.1:4) Whereby he hath granted unto us his precious and exceeding great promises; that through these ye may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. Can you envision those promises? Can you see them in your spirit? Can you see them in your soul as having come to pass? That's what you're doing when you take the promise, you are calling the "thing that is not" as "though it were" (Romans 4:17). You are accepting it as a "done-deal." Jesus said, **(Mar.11:24) ... All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.** That's true about receiving anything from God. Even salvation works that way, but

most people don't realize it. When you come to Jesus and confess, "I'm saved," that has only come to pass in your spirit; it also needs to come to pass in your soul and in your body. You're confessing something that hasn't totally happened yet because you're just in the process. But you say, "I'm saved," and you keep on confessing, "I'm saved." When you say that, you're saying "I'm delivered from sin" and "I'm delivered from the curse"; when you say you're saved, you're confessing the whole ball of wax. You're claiming that it's yours. "I am made free from sin," and "it's no longer I who lives, but Christ Who lives in me" (Galatians 2:20). You're professing something that you don't yet see manifested.

Those people who think that what they have is manifested salvation don't know what the Bible teaches, because the Bible says that you are being saved. The King James often doesn't translate this as "being saved," but that's what the original manuscripts say. Our book, *Salvation, Instant and Progressive*, shows many of these verses. [Ed.Note: This book is available without charge at ubm1.org as a PDF.] You are being saved. Why did Jesus say that those who went to heaven in the Parable of the Sower were the ones who had at least 30-fold fruit? What about those who bore only 29-fold? It doesn't say anything about 29. It says 30-, 60-, and 100-fold (Matthew 13:8; Mark 4:8,20). If you ask, "David, do you mean I have to bear some fruit?" Yes, you have to bear some fruit to be saved. A person who doesn't bear any fruit is going to be cast forth into outer darkness (Matthew 8:12, 22:13, 25:30). In other words, salvation isn't totally instantaneous by manifestation. Some people say they're saved because they have received a new spirit, but that's

not what “saved” means. The Bible says, **(Rom.8:14) For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.** If they’ve really received their salvation by faith, then that “faith is accounted as righteousness,” (Galatians 3:6; Romans 4:3; James 2:23; etc.) until they manifest their salvation in the natural realm. When people get saved, they receive 30-fold fruit and they are expected to grow, but many lose fruit instead of gaining fruit. “Fruit” is the process of assimilating the Word of God, which is assimilating Who Jesus is. You know, a lot of people go through tribulations and the suffering of death to self, and that suffering brings forth fruit in their lives. It humbles them. They’re different people, especially Christians.

But also let me say, to some of the church, being humble means “just accept your sickness.” That is not humble. That is being rebellious against the Word of God if you do that. **(Psa.34:19) Many are the afflictions of the righteous; but the Lord delivereth him out of them all.** The true Christian believes that the Lord delivered them “out of them all.” The true Christian doesn’t believe that they have to live under this curse or that curse for the rest of their lives. Even Apostle Paul went through many things, but the Lord delivered him out of every one of them. **(2Ti.4:18) The Lord will deliver me from every evil work, and will save me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be the glory forever and ever. Amen.** That’s what Paul said. He went through a lot of evil works (2 Corinthians 11:23-29), but he didn’t keep them because he believed God.

God commands us to order our minds and our imaginations, and here is where He tells us how to do that. Most

importantly, He tells you not to be fearful or anxious about anything: **(Php.4:6-7) *In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.*** Just pray to God and then thank Him for taking care of it. That's what He's saying; it's very simple. When you pray to God and you thank Him for it, then your mind is ordered correctly. You're not continually begging, as if God doesn't hear you or as if He's not going to keep His Word. When you're anxious, it's because you don't believe that He's going to keep His Word. He said to not be anxious or worry about a thing, but just pray and thank God and believe that you've received. **(7) *And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.*** You see, if you obey what He says there, you will have the peace of God and He'll guard your heart and thoughts. Then you are in Christ Jesus. That's why Jesus told us that. He wants you to always rest in Him. How do you rest in Him? Well, when you pray and you believe you have received, you can't do anything but rest in Him because you know that He's taken care of the whole situation. That's why He tells us to do that, so you won't be anxious or fearful or begging God all the time. He wants you to pray without ceasing, but He doesn't want you praying about the same thing over and over and over. That's a waste of time, His and yours, so He says to believe that you have received. That's rest.

Now here's the part I really wanted you to see. **(Php.4:8) *Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honorable, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things***

are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report (God doesn't want you thinking anything that is contrary to this. He doesn't want you thinking on a bad report. You don't have to accept a bad report.); **if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on** (Or, literally it says, "take account of.") **these things**. "Take account of these things." If it's what God calls a "bad report," you don't have to accept it, but everything that the flesh thinks is a bad report is not necessarily a bad report. God is going to destroy the wicked. Did you ever think that you could pray for the world to be saved? No, it's contrary to the Scriptures. God doesn't call that "good," for the world to be saved. Jesus said, (**Joh.17:9**) ... **I pray not for the world, but for those whom thou hast given me; for they are thine**. You might think that it's good to pray for the world to be saved, but Jesus doesn't think so. You see, what's a good report is what's a good report to God, not necessarily what's a good report to you. Some things that are horrible in this world are not contrary to God's Will. God sent the curse to be upon the wicked according to Deuteronomy 28. He did that to cause them to count the cost and repent. You can't get it off of them for long if they don't accept the Gospel. The curse is good if it turns them away from Hell. If they repent and accept the Gospel, the curse is good. The "good" or "bad" report must be thought of in this kind of light.

As I mentioned previously, when we got a bad report on Mary's brother, who was in a coma and dying of a drug overdose, we just didn't accept it. The first thing I said was, "I don't accept it. I don't believe it. That's a bunch of garbage." And he quickly came out of it. I didn't accept

that bad report because I knew that God wanted to save him. I don't know that about everybody, I just knew that about him. I couldn't say that about just anybody because I don't believe that, but I have always believed that God was going to save this boy and was going to use him. So when I got the report, I said, "I don't believe it. That's a bunch of garbage." You don't have to listen to those "bad report" people. You don't have to believe what they believe.

Father, we thank You and we give praise unto You, Lord, for teaching us and revealing to us Your grace and Your mercy today. We ask, Lord, that our brethren go out there and do the work of the Great Commission, that You put it in their heart and that You put the words in their mouths, that you give them signs and wonders, that you put the grace, faith, the gifts of the Holy Spirit and the fruit of Jesus Christ in them, Lord. We know that you've provided all of this through the sacrifice of Jesus. It's already been paid for. It's ours. Help us to walk in the faith that we need to manifest these things. We thank You, Lord. We thank You for being our God and our Savior. We thank You for being in us what we cannot hope to be otherwise. We thank You that it is Christ in us, the hope of glory. We thank You that it is a "done-deal," and we praise You, Lord. Go with our brethren, Lord. Let Your love be in our hearts and towards one another. We thank You in Jesus' Name. Amen.

CHAPTER SIX

Releasing Faith

Focus Your Imagination

Let's look at a man who had faith. ***(Mar.5:22) And there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and seeing him, he falleth at his feet, (23) and beseecheth him much, saying, My little daughter is at the point of death: I pray thee, that thou come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be made whole, and live. (24) And he went with him; and a great multitude followed him, and they thronged him.*** The Lord told me a long time ago that because of our human nature, it's very useful for us to pick a point of contact for releasing our faith. If we try to release faith over a period of time, we don't focus the energy and the power that God has put in us on the problem. Well, here's a man who had faith. Jairus was believing, "Hey, You come lay Your hand on her and God will heal her." And not only did he have faith, he spoke his faith, so he had already focused God's power through his faith to touch a certain point. He believed that this power was in Jesus, just ready to be released.

The Lord wants to use us, spirit, soul, and body, in this ministry of miracles and healing, but many times there's a short-circuit in there somewhere, and that's the problem. Power starts out in our spirit, but before it gets to our flesh and out the ends of our fingers, there's something shorting it out, and that something is our imagination. God created and ordained our imagination to work for the

Kingdom, yet instead, it has been working for the flesh. The Bible has more negative things to say about imagination than it does positive things, and the reason is that man's imagination is "only evil continually." (**Gen.6:5**) ***And the Lord saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.*** So man's imagination has been perverted, but since God gave us our imagination to work for Him, it's not wrong and it's not evil. It's only perverted if it's not renewed by the Word of God.

The Lord wants us to use our imagination the way He intended it to be used. For instance, if you're about to be prayed over by a group of people in order to receive a healing, can you visualize that in these people is the Power of God? Can you see with your imagination that this Power is pent-up and it's waiting to be released? Jesus said, (**Act.1:8**) ***But ye shall receive power*** (That's the Greek word, *dunamis*, which is where our word, "dynamite," comes from.), ***when the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be my witnesses...*** If you receive the Holy Spirit, this Power is there. (**Joh.20:21**) ***Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace be unto you: as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you.*** He didn't send His people powerless. I agree that some people have short-circuited this process by not receiving the Holy Spirit, but He didn't send us powerless. The first time I taught on this, several miracles happened, immediately, because people started exercising their imaginations to see the outcome before it happened. To see the end from the beginning is Scriptural (2 Peter 1:3; 2 Corinthians 3:18). Since we are to believe we have re-

ceived when we pray, seeing with your spiritual eyes is like seeing with your imagination the thing as done.

The Bible says, **(2Co.7:1) Having therefore these promises, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.** You have to imagine those promises as being true and done. You have to see it in the inner man (Romans 7:22; Ephesians 3:16; 2 Peter 1:3-4). If you're not able to do that, you'll never exercise faith with your whole being. **(2Co.3:18) But we all, with unveiled face behold- ing as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are trans- formed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit.** Without using your imagination, there's no way for you to look in a mirror and see anybody other than yourself. The apostle Paul is telling you to look in that mirror and use your imagination to see Jesus there, and then let your faith work through that imagination to bring it to pass. That means your imagination has to be renewed. **(Eph.4:22) That ye put away, as concerning your former manner of life, the old man, that waxeth corrupt after the lusts of deceit; (23) and that ye be renewed in the spirit of your mind, (24) and put on the new man, that after God hath been created in righteousness and holiness of truth.** Your imagination has to be in agreement with your spirit so that the Power just flows from spirit to soul to body. Your spirit doesn't have even the possibility of being in unbelief. That is not the problem. It's not your spirit that's in unbelief; it's the old man of the flesh working through your soul through your mind, will, and emotions, that is in unbelief. God wants to reverse this process. He wants faith-filled imagination to come from your spirit

to your soul to your body. He wants our whole being to be in agreement with what we read in the Word.

Well, just as Jairus did, you can use your imagination and focus it on a specific point. You don't want to be general. Oral Roberts said it changed his ministry years ago when he discovered the "point of contact." It's the time and place where you've decided, "That's where I'm releasing this power," not letting it dribble out a little bit at a time. God chose the laying on of hands because it's a particular point. God chose baptism because it is a point at the very beginning of your Christian walk where you believe, "Now I am resurrected with Christ. Now I'm dead to self and now the new man lives in me." You see, it is a focal point, a point of contact. The Lord's Supper is a point of contact of receiving the body and the blood of the Lord. It is a point of receiving the blood that isn't tainted through degeneration. Now our blood is not the blood of our old man, but the blood of Jesus Christ, and now our body is the body that Jesus had that wasn't corrupted through death. ***(1Jo.4:17) Herein is love made perfect with us, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment; because as he is, even so are we in this world.*** Now our body is not corrupted by sin and it's not corrupted through death. It's not corrupted with sickness because the Bible says, ***(1Pt.2:24) ... by whose stripes ye were healed*** and ***(Isa.53:5) ... with his stripes we are healed.*** Believe that; it's true. Your body is healthy. If you don't believe it and you don't use your imagination to accept it, you won't have it.

God has promised us, ***(Exo.15:26) ... I will put none of the diseases upon thee, which I have put upon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth***

thee. The Hebrew there for “healeth” is *raphah*, and it means “to mend (by stitching)”; “(figuratively) to cure”; “to make healthful.” However, if you leave off the “h,” the word becomes *rapha*, and although in the Hebrew it’s still pronounced the same way, the meaning is changed to “death.” The opposite is also true. If you add an “h” to *rapha*, “death,” the meaning is changed to “healed.” [Editor’s Note: See *Strong’s* H7495 *raphah* and H7496 *rapha*. Also see https://www.blueletterbible.org/study/misc/name_god.cfm.] Now if you remember, both Sarai and Abram had something added to their names to make them members of the New Covenant (Genesis 17:5,15). It was “ah,” and in Hebrew “ah” means the “brother of” [Editor’s Note: See <http://www.abarim-publications.com/Dictionary/a/a-ht.html#.WikumBsrJhF>.] In other words, God told Abram, **(Gen.17:5) Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram (“Exalted Father”), but thy name shall be Abraham; for the father of a multitude of nations have I made thee.** You see, the only way Abraham could become the “father of a multitude” was that he had to be the “brother of” the Lord. When God added the “ah” to Abram’s name, he then became the “brother of.” It was also a symbol of Abraham joining this New Covenant with God because we become brothers of the Lord when we enter the Covenant and receive a new name. (Isaiah 62:2; Revelation 2:17; 3:12; etc.) When we are baptized, we are literally baptized into the Name of the Lord, into the Father, the Son, and Holy Spirit. (Acts 10:48; 1 Corinthians 12:13; Galatians 3:27; etc.)

We are baptized into the Name, and that means we take a new name. **(Exo.15:26) ... For I am the Lord that healeth thee** (The transliteration of that is “Jehovah

Raphah”). Well, here we see this Name in Hebrew has the “h” on there, but when you take the “h” off, the meaning changes. It is pronounced the same but it means “death.” So you’re either going to be under death or you’re going to be under the Healer. What makes the difference? It’s right between your ears. That’s the difference right there. If you believe one, you have it; if you believe the other, you have it. We have to be the brother of the Lord. We have to enter into this Covenant with Him to believe that He’s our Jehovah Raphah. Some Bible versions translate “raphah” as “physician” but “physician” is not a Biblical term at all. In the Old Testament and in the New Testament they were called “healers.” “Physician” is a modern term, so that word should be translated simply as “healer.” And the word is the same whether the healing was through man’s methods or by God’s methods. The only thing is, God does it one way, and they do it another way. ***(Luk.5:31) And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are in health have no need of a physician; but they that are sick.*** Do you think Jesus was saying they needed a medical doctor? No, He wasn’t saying that all. He was saying that they have need of a healer. He wasn’t agreeing with the physician part, because that is not a Biblical term, not in the Greek or the Hebrew.

(Mar.5:22) And there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and seeing him, he falleth at his feet, (23) and beseecheth him much, saying, My little daughter is at the point of death: I pray thee, that thou come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be made whole, and live. (24) And he went with him; and a great multitude followed him, and they thronged him.

Jairus believed that Jesus had this power pent-up in Him, and all Jesus needed to do was touch his daughter and that power was going to be released. That's what we have to do. When you have people gathered around you to pray for you to receive something, use your imagination to see this pent-up power in them and imagine that when they touch you in agreement, that power is released from them and given to you. ***(Mar.5:25) And a woman, who had an issue of blood twelve years, (26) and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, (27) having heard the things concerning Jesus, came in the crowd behind, and touched his garment. (28) For she said, If I touch but his garments, I shall be made whole.*** Here, again, is a focal point. She's picking a time and confessing that when she touched the hem of Jesus' garment, she would be made whole. She picked a focal point, a place to release her faith, a place to release the Lord's power.

Don't forget that if you have the Holy Spirit, then this power is in you. When you pray for people, you can use the same method. When you're being prayed for by people, you can use the same method. You can choose a focal point to release your power. I've never really preached on it, but I've told people, "When we lay our hands on you, at that point, you're going to be healed." I don't say that because you have to walk by sight; I say that because that is a place for you to release your faith. ***(Mar.5:28) For she said, If I touch but his garments, I shall be made whole. (29) And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that***

she was healed of her plague. (30) And straightway Jesus, perceiving in himself that the power proceeding from him had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd, and said, Who touched my garments? Power came out of the Lord when this woman agreed it would come out, and she exercised her faith to have the power of God released. It came out of Jesus and He knew nothing about it until it was all over.

One thing this proves is that you do not have to have God's permission. God has already given His permission. It's automatic that when you touch Him by faith, something's going to happen. You don't have to convince Him, in other words. Some people spend all their energy trying to convince God to heal them, but if He said that it's done, it's done. Stop trying to convince the Lord. He said, "It is finished." ***(Joh.19:30) When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up his spirit.*** And the Bible also says, ***(1Pe.2:24) Who his own self bare our sins in his body upon the tree, that we, having died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose stripes ye were healed.*** Another of the wonderful promises is here: ***(Mat.8:16) And when even was come, they brought unto him many possessed with demons: and he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all that were sick: (17) that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying: Himself took our infirmities, and bare our diseases.*** Notice all these are past tense. They've already been accomplished. You need to stop trying to convince Him because you're just wasting your time and energy. Instead, exercise your

energy to focus your faith on a point to receive from God. We see this all through the Bible, for example, in the story of Naaman (2 Kings 5:1-19). He was told to go wash himself seven times, not six, but seven times, in the Jordan, and he didn't receive anything until the seventh time. When he obeyed to the point where Elisha told him God was going to release His power, at that point, he was healed.

God is clearly showing us here that we should not use faith like a scattergun, but direct and focus it on a certain point. God's power is there. God's power is in every one of us who has been filled with the Holy Spirit. **(Rom.8:11) *But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, he that raised up Christ Jesus from the dead shall give life also to your mortal bodies through his Spirit that dwelleth in you.*** There's life in this mortal body if you have received the Holy Spirit, but if you just have the Spirit of Christ, then your body is dead because of sin. **(Rom.8:10) *And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin...*** In other words, you don't have any power there. A person who is filled with the Holy Spirit has to believe what the Bible says. It doesn't matter if you feel like you have power, because Scripture says, **(Act.1:8) *But ye shall receive power, when the Holy Spirit is come upon you...*** After you receive the Holy Spirit, you will have power. Use your imagination to see what the Bible says. What does the Bible say? It says you're full of power.

Choose a Point of Contact

Well, having power is no good unless you release it, so how do we release it? One thing we see over and over in

the Scriptures is this focal point, or this point of contact, which can be different things. We don't have to necessarily make it up, but we could. This woman with an issue of blood might not have wanted to go up and have Jesus lay His hand on her or whatever, so she decided in her heart, "I'll just touch the hem of His garments." Where do you think that idea came from? God didn't boom out of heaven, "Hey, if you go touch His garments, this is what you're going to get." No, that thought came right out of her mind. "If I can just touch the hem of His garment, I'm going to be made whole." And she also spoke her faith. The Lord is showing us here that we can receive power out of other people by focusing our faith, we can release power by focusing our faith, and other people can receive from us by focusing their faith. There is power pent-up in God's people. Isn't that what the Bible says and what it is showing us here? ***(Mar.5:30) And straightway Jesus, perceiving in himself that the power proceeding from him had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd, and said, Who touched my garments? (31) And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?*** The disciples didn't understand why Jesus was wondering how and who it was that touched Him. They didn't realize that it made a difference when somebody touched Him by faith, because faith released that power. ***(32) And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing. (33) But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth. (34) And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in***

peace, and be whole of thy plague.

What do you suppose was in those handkerchiefs from the apostle Paul? ***(Act.19:11) And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul: (12) inasmuch that unto the sick were carried away from his body handkerchiefs or aprons, and the evil spirits went out.*** You know, it doesn't really matter what was in them. We've prayed over a glass of water and said, "Here, drink this and you'll be healed," and people have been healed. That's because it doesn't have anything to do with the method, it has to do with the faith. It is a place where your imagination believes that it can work. For instance, if a preacher on television says, "Now, you put your hand up on this screen and touch my hand and you'll receive your healing," even though he doesn't know what he's talking about, if somebody does that by faith, they're going to get healed. Some people scoff at this but I know better because the imagination of the person watching was involved in that situation. They're thinking that if they put their hand on the screen the power is going to come from that preacher to them, but what's between that preacher and them? Air! It's their imagination; they're believing that at this point they will receive, and so when they put their hand up against his hand, that's what happens. If you do it and you believe it, it will happen. What verse did this woman have about "If I touch the hem of His garment, I'm going to be healed."? What verse? Or when did God ever say that to her? It was just an imagination in her mind, "If I do this, I'm going to get healed because there's power in that man." There's power in all of God's people, and by faith you can release it with a touch, and by faith you can receive it by a touch. I've literally felt this

many times when I've laid hands on someone. I've felt the power like electricity running up my back and out of my arms, and I've asked people many times, "Hey, did you feel that?" Sometimes they looked puzzled, and other times they've said, "Yeah, I felt that!" I've had people tell me they were amazed to feel a magnetic pull and a tingling when they touched the person for whom they were praying. But it's not that you have to feel anything, and many times people don't feel anything and still get healed because the Bible doesn't say that you have to feel anything to receive your healing.

Now this is just me because I don't have a verse for this, but I personally like the idea that when somebody is about to receive prayer, that the people praying and the person being prayed for should all agree about when the power is released. They all should agree that the moment they lay their hands upon him, that's when the power is released from these people and that's when it enters his body and is the point in which he is healed. Of course, the point of contact doesn't have to be the laying on of hands. It could be to anoint him with oil in the Name of the Lord or whatever else they decide, but they're agreeing with that (James 5:14-16). Can you see this in your imagination when you're about to receive prayer? When people are standing around you to pray, can you imagine the power pent-up in them like water in a tank that just comes flooding out when you open up a valve? It's not as if we don't have any Biblical precedence for this. We just saw that Jesus had this power pent-up in Him, and when the woman with the issue of blood touched Him, it was released. In her imagination, she'd already pictured this. That's the way it ought to be with us. We ought to be

thinking, “Now, when these brothers who are filled with the Holy Spirit lay their hands on me, all the power that’s pent-up in them is going to go into me and I am healed at that point.” God wants our whole being, including our imagination, to be in agreement. The problem is that we may be agreeing in one part, but not agreeing in another part, so it’s not a pure faith. Pure faith is when you get your whole being in agreement with this, and not only do you speak the things before they happen, but you imagine them before they happen.

You need to get into the Bible and find out if something is God’s Will and then you can go pray for somebody. Don’t pray for anyone until you find out if it’s God’s will. Jesus said, ***(Joh.8:29) And he that sent me is with me; he hath not left me alone; for I do always the things that are pleasing to him.*** He also told us, ***(Joh.5:19) ... The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing: for what things soever he doeth, these the Son also doeth in like manner.*** The reason I can see praying for lost and sick folks is because I know Jesus would do this. I know He would. Just look at Matthew 9, where He healed everybody who came to Him. Of course, if you can’t see your Father doing something, then don’t do it, but as far as I can determine, the Lord put very few conditions on this healing thing. He didn’t want there to be confusion and a lot of reasons for why you couldn’t get healed. The church does just the opposite. The church puts all kinds of conditions on being healed, and the biggest one is, “If it be thy will” (Matthew 36:39,42; Mark 14:36,39; Luke 22:41-42). Well, you can’t ever exercise any faith if you’re questioning that! For goodness’ sake, you can’t read the Bible one

time without seeing that it is God's will to heal people because Jesus healed everybody who came to Him by faith. **(Mar.1:40) And there cometh to him a leper, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. (41) And being moved with compassion, he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou made clean. (42) And straightway the leprosy departed from him, and he was made clean.**

Did you know that you can see faith? **(Mar.2:2) And many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room [for them,] no, not even about the door: and he spake the word unto them. (3) And they come, bringing unto him a man sick of the palsy, borne of four. (4) And when they could not come nigh unto him for the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed whereon the sick of the palsy lay. (5) And Jesus seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy... (11) I say unto thee, Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thy house. (12) And he arose, and straightway took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion. Why would they go to all the effort of carrying this man to where Jesus was and then go through all the trouble of breaking up the roof of the house so they could lower him down if they didn't have faith?**

You can see a person's faith by what they say and what they do. This man who came over from eastern Florida

to the false Kundalini revival in Pensacola to get his baby resurrected, let me tell you, it took faith for him to do that and he wasn't trying to hide it from anybody. That man had faith, but the sad part is that he didn't find anyone who had faith on this end at the false revival. There was faith to jerk, twitch, fall, bark like dogs, and cluck like chickens, but none to heal the sick, cast out demons, or raise the dead, as in Biblical revivals. According to the local paper, the leaders of the revival said that they never claimed they had authority to raise the dead. He was believing that this was a real revival and that they could lay hands on this baby and resurrect it, but he was met with discouragement and lost faith. Anyway, according to the local paper, they thought that their revival would one day get them to the point where they could do that. Well, what are they, or any of us, waiting for? The Lord gave us this authority plainly in his Word.

There were a few times that Jesus gave healing and deliverance to the Gentiles because they came to Him by faith (Matthew 8:5-13, 15:21-28) and that made them Jews according to the New Covenant (Romans 2:28-29), but He told His disciples, ***(Mat.10:5) ... Go not into any way of the Gentiles, and enter not into any city of the Samaritans: (6) but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.*** Who were the Gentiles? They were the pagans, they were the "dogs" (Matthew 7:6; Revelation 22:15). Jesus proclaimed, ***(Mat.15:26) ... It is not meet to take the children's bread and cast it to the dogs.*** These promises, this healing, this deliverance, this blessing, is the "children's bread." It's not for the pagans.

Now who were the Samaritans? They had the same religion as the Jews, but these people weren't Jews. What

had happened in the Syrian captivity was that the Jews were deported (2 Kings 17:23) and pagans were brought into Samaria in their stead (2 Kings 17:24). But then it turned out the pagans were being killed. **(2Kin.17:26) ... they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast carried away, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the law of the god of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the law of the god of the land. (27) Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the law of the god of the land. (28) So one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the Lord.** So the priest taught them Judaism, but who is this learning the principles of Judaism? Pagans. They weren't Jews. This is a big problem today. We have a lot of pagans who have studied "Judaism." They know about "Judaism," but they're still pagan. God didn't send us to the pagans. Generally, you can tell when people are pagans because they know how to talk the talk, but don't know how to walk the walk. This is not for them. It doesn't matter if they call Jesus their "Savior," these promises are not for them.

These promises are for God's people, God's true people, and so Jesus told the disciples, **(Mat.10:5) ... Go not into any way of the Gentiles, and enter not into any city of the Samaritans: (6) but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.** God's

people today are just like lost sheep. They don't know the way, but it doesn't make any difference; they're still God's sheep. They're His children and He loves them. Jesus was coming to these lost sheep, and they had a Covenant with God that entitled them to this. The Lord spoke the benefits of their Covenant all the way through the Old Testament, and now Jesus was coming along and reiterating the Covenant when He promised those benefits to God's people. He told the disciples, ***(Mat.10:7) And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. (8) Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out demons: freely ye received, freely give.*** A lot of people think that's just talking about the next verse, ***(9) Get you no gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses.*** but there wasn't any punctuation there in the original manuscripts, and this is still talking about "freely ye received, freely give." Freely you received? Yes. God freely gave us the power to do this.

You may be thinking of somebody in particular, "Well, this person really doesn't deserve it," and I know a lot of people don't have faith to receive anything because their heart condemns them. They're in a willful disobedience of some kind; they're willfully rebelling against God. The Bible says, ***(Heb.10:26) For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more a sacrifice for sins, (27) but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and a fierceness of fire which shall devour the adversaries.*** In most cases, you're wasting your time praying for somebody whose heart condemns them. ***(1Jo.3:20) Because if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth***

all things. (21) Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward God; (22) and whatsoever we ask we receive of him, because we keep his commandments and do the things that are pleasing in his sight. And even if they have received, they may go on to lose their healing or deliverance or blessing, whatever the gift might be, as they did in Jesus' time. ***(Mat.12:43) But the unclean spirit, when he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and findeth it not. (44) Then he saith, I will return into my house whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. (45) Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more evil than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this evil generation.*** Well, that's not our business. Our business is just to do what the Father has told us to do. He said, "Freely I give you this gift, now you turn around and freely give it." That's the way you have to see it in your imagination. ***(Mar.16:17) These signs shall accompany them that believe, in my name shall they cast out demons; they shall speak with new tongues; (18) they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick (This is a point of contact, a focal point.), and they shall recover.*** So anybody who believes can do this, just as they will speak in tongues and so forth.

I've gotten a little bit off-topic, but what's really important here is to focus your faith on a point of contact. I

don't know how many ways that I've done this, and I don't see that it really makes any difference what the method is, as long as the person whom you're talking to believes it. I remember this Baptist brother, who wasn't filled with the Holy Spirit and didn't believe in healing, had been coming to a class that I was teaching. One day he was really upset and, as a matter of fact, he was actually crying because his wife was very sick. I'd been preaching to this brother about the Holy Spirit and about receiving healing and he was kind of hem-hawing about it, sort of considering it, but he wasn't there yet. He was just thinking about it because he hadn't been taught that in the Baptist church. And this thought just popped in my mind and I said, "Well, here's what we'll do. We who have the Holy Spirit are going to pray over you, and we're going to impart this power to you. And when you go home and you lay hands on your wife, she is going to be healed." That's what I told him. I said, "She is going to be healed." God had me speak faith. Then all the people who agreed with me stood up and laid hands on him. Straight after that he went home and laid hands on his wife, and she was instantly healed. It was the point of release for this power that we released to him; whether he agreed or not, we released it to him. I said, "When you lay hands on your wife, she's going to be healed." He laid hands on his wife and she was healed. He came back to that Bible study lit up like a light bulb. He didn't know God could do that. He'd never seen God do that, and here it was coming out of his hands.

Speak those bold thoughts that come to your mind even though they sound unbelievable to the flesh; let them come out of your mouth. Don't be bashful. Speak those bold things by faith before they happen and they

will come to pass because that's the promise of the Lord. The devil is not going to put words of faith in your mouth. Oh, he might tell you that he'll do that, but he's not going to do it. The devil acts like he's God, but he's not ever going to tell you the truth. By faith in God's Word, when you speak over people who are believing God's Word, there's only one thing that can happen: God's Word. That is the truth. It's going to happen. God is faithful. God put power in us and we need to imagine it and see ourselves that way.

You've Been Given Power

If you've received the Holy Spirit, then you have power. **(Act.1:8) But ye shall receive power, when the Holy Spirit is come upon you...** It doesn't make any difference if you feel like you have power or not; it has nothing to do with that whatsoever. You have received power because that's what the Word says, and you should see with your imagination that the power is pent-up in you just like it was in Jesus. **(Joh.20:21) Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace be unto you: as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you.** He's saying, "Now, you go do this." **(Mat.10:8) Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out demons: freely ye received, freely give.** Or in other words, "I'm giving you this gift, you pass it on." That's what we ought to see. And we ought to see that power pent-up in us and give it a place of release. With Jesus, sometimes the place of release was just a word. **(Mat.8:8) And the centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof; but only say the word** (Literally,

the Greek there is “say with a word.”), **and my servant shall be healed.** Speak the word. You don’t necessarily have to touch anybody. You can speak to them, or anoint them with oil, or lay hands on them, or whatever is chosen as a focal point, but there’s always a focal point for the power to be released. **(Mat.14:28) And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto the upon the waters.** (Even Peter wanted to hear a word from Jesus. That was the focal point he chose.) **(29) And he said, Come. And Peter went down from the boat, and walked upon the waters to come to Jesus.** Jesus said, “Come.” That was the word. That was all Peter needed in order to get out of the boat and walk on the water.

Jesus told His disciples, **(Mat.17:20) ... Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.** Unto whom? Unto anybody who believes. **(Mar.9:23) And Jesus said unto him, If thou canst! All things are possible to him that believeth.** Nothing is going to be impossible. You can do anything. It sounds like a fairytale, but the Lord meant that. Nothing is going to be impossible. **(Jos.10:12) Then spake Joshua to the Lord in the day when Jehovah delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel; and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; And thou, Moon, in the valley of Aijalon. (13) And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, Until the nation had avenged themselves of their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jashar?**

And the sun stayed in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day. (14) And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the Lord hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the Lord fought for Israel. How many people do you think saw the sun standing still for Joshua? I'm telling you, there had to be a bunch of believers there after that!

You see, God uses His power to manifest His glory to other people. It brings faith to other people when you're bold to speak things by faith before you see those things manifested. People's lives change when God honors it and does miracles, like healing them. And you should never let it go by when someone prays for you, without expressing your faith in some tangible way. Don't waste their prayer. What we see in the Bible is people giving expression to their faith in some tangible way. (Matthew 15:22-28; Luke 17:11-14; John 9:1-7; etc.) You need to express your faith because ***(Jas.2:17) ... faith, if it have not works, is dead in itself.*** An example is when we prayed for a sister, and as we were going out of the building, brother B.A. said, "Well, she's healed. It's gone. It's over." Even the laying of hands on people is an expression of your faith.

The devil likes to put backup plans in your head as to, "What's going to happen if it doesn't happen?" That's just not possible! How can it not happen? How? A lot of people don't realize what waverers they are and they give themselves a way out even before they ever pray, but the Word says, ***(Jas.1:7) ... let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord; (8) a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways.***

You must be steadfast in your faith or you'll have nothing from Him, and then the devil will start "building bridges" behind you by giving you ideas such as, "What if something doesn't happen?" And then you may begin to come up with some logical explanation for why something isn't going to happen. No! Burn your bridges behind you. ***(Deu.17:16) ... forasmuch as the Lord hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.*** If you have faith, you can burn your bridges behind you because you're not going back that way. This is what faith does.

Testimony: She Was Dead for Over 45 Minutes!

As Related by David Eells and Michael Hare

David: *We had another time when Michael was called by a brother who said that his wife had died, and the brother had also called the EMS people. So we stopped what we were doing to change our clothes and get over there as quick as we could, but she had been dead about 45 minutes by the time we got there. Michael and also a sister, S. G., were outside praying, and I was inside praying and commanding the lady to, "Come back in the Name of Jesus!" I'd wait a few minutes and then again would say, "Come back in the Name of Jesus! We command it in Jesus' Name." Well, the EMS people came in while I was doing that and after a few minutes, I could see I was making them a little nervous, so I told the husband that I was going to go in the next room and would keep on commanding. He just said, "Okay." He was kind of frantic.*

Of course, the EMS people do not try to resurrect anyone who's been dead that long because they think then you've got someone that's brain-dead; there's no way that you can bring them back and there's just nothing you can do for them. So they were running around checking for vital signs and so on, but they didn't use the paddles because they don't do that with someone that's been gone that long. Then, finally, they just kind of shrugged their shoulders and picked the lady up and carried her on the stretcher out to the ambulance. They said they were going to meet us over at the local hospital and we all decided to get in the car and meet them over there,

but after we drove just a little ways, they called us from the ambulance and said, “She has come alive! We’re not taking her to the local hospital anymore, we’re going to take her to this other, bigger hospital.” So we turned and headed toward the larger hospital.

Michael: *Did they airlift her over there?*

David: *Yes, that’s right. They were going to airlift her. They were meeting her at the helicopter pad to airlift her over there to the large hospital. So when we arrived there later, the nurses came and told us the whole story of what the EMS guy said had happened. That EMS guy who was working on her told the nurses, “I’ve been doing this for 21 years and I’ve never seen anybody come back from the dead when we didn’t do our procedure on them.” You see, he actually admitted that they did not do their procedure to bring her back. And that’s because they don’t want a brain-dead person. If they could bring them back, they’d be brain-dead after 45 minutes. In fact, after about five minutes, your brain has already deteriorated, but God brought her back, and here this guy was bragging on it. He’d never seen anything like that.*

Then we found out later that a brother, J. S., knew the EMS man because J. S. is in the home care nursing business and had met this guy before. The EMS man told J. S. the whole story and repeated that he’d never seen that happen before. God is awesome! There’s nothing beyond Him. Our problem is between our ears; that’s the big problem, right there. You’ve got to become as a child because there’s just nothing God can’t do!

CHAPTER SEVEN

By Works Is Faith Made Perfect, Part 1

What Does It Mean To Make Your Faith “Perfect”?

(Jas.2:22) Thou seest that faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect.

The Greek word there for “perfect” is *teleioo*, and it means “reaching the end-stage, i.e. working through the entire process (stages) to reach the final phase (conclusion).” The root word of that is *telos*, which means “mature,” but it doesn’t matter how old you are in the Lord, you can still walk as “perfect” before God because you’re doing what you know to do. Your ignorances are covered before the Lord. They are not accounted against you. ***(Jas.4:17) To him therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.*** That’s something that you can’t get out of. If you are not doing what you know to do, then you’re not walking with the Lord, and your sins aren’t covered.

You know, I was just a baby Christian when I first started receiving signs and wonders and miracles. I didn’t even consider whether I was supposed to be given these gifts, I was just speaking faith and seeing God do things like moving storms out of the way. People think that they have to grow up in their faith. No, you don’t; the boldest people out there are baby Christians. They step out and do things that are beyond what most Christians can do who have been with the Lord many years. In the church that I was first associated with, there were baby Christians getting miracles because they were believing God, but I saw

a lot of older people in there not receiving much from the Lord. They had settled-in and it was kind of an obligation to them to go to church. They would go to the altar over and over to get prayed for about the same things, yet I saw the baby Christians getting miracles all the time. I felt sad for those baby Christians who stayed in that church after I left. I thought, “In a few years, they’re going to be just like the old people there and won’t be getting anything from the Lord, either.” They weren’t teaching a lot of faith in that church. Even though it was a full gospel-type church, there wasn’t a full gospel there.

If we want to grow up in the Lord, we need to please the God of the Bible and not pay any attention to what those old people say, because sometimes they aren’t really walking with the Lord very well. I had never heard of praying for cars and praying for things to work and so on. I didn’t have anybody around me doing such things. The church I went to had never thought about it, either. I was doing it because I saw it in the Bible, and I was reading the Bible day and night, so I just stepped out and did it. It was the grace of God in me. It was a dead Pentecostal church that I went to, because after we left the Baptist church, we went to a Pentecostal church. They weren’t doing anything like that. My friends were saying, “You must have a gift of faith,” or, “You must have some gifts of miracles.” I never even thought about what it was; I wasn’t thinking about what I had or what I didn’t have. Jesus said, ***(Mat.21:21) ... If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do what is done to the fig tree, but even if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea, it shall be done.*** I haven’t gotten to walk on water yet, but I’m looking forward to it.

Now, of course, if you're in a situation where you're possibly tired of the trial, or you're just plain exhausted, it can become a real temptation to accept a way out other than the one the Lord wants you to take. You can give up and accept something less than what God wants you to have. People do that all the time. Sometimes when you're believing God for something, the devil will send second-best around really quickly, so if you're believing God for something, don't necessarily accept the first thing that comes along. It might be the devil sending you second-best because he doesn't want you to see a major miracle or healing. And especially don't accept any way out that is a work of the flesh, because there's a curse in it somewhere. ***(Jer.17:5) Thus saith the Lord: Cursed is the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord.*** You see, every kind of an effort to save yourself by your own works, rather than through faith, is just going to end up being a curse. That's what happened when Abraham listened to Sarah and had Ishmael by her handmaid Hagar (Genesis 16:1-12).

I remember when we first discovered faith and about trusting in God instead of in works of the flesh. My oldest girl was a baby then. One day when she was just learning to walk, she stumbled and fell on her face into the carpet. After she got up, we saw she had a tooth that was broken-off. It was shattered all the way up into the gum, and you know how painful that can be. Well, we prayed the prayer of faith over her, but it was terrible to look at her and see that broken tooth, even though she still had a grin on her face. The whole trial was for us, and we realized that really quickly, because we were the ones who had to look at this thing. We prayed that the Lord would put a

brand new tooth back in there, and over the next several weeks, we saw a piece of a tooth come out through her gums. It was forced out right through the gums, and she still had a smile on her face. It was a trial for us. So, these pieces kept coming out, and pretty soon a beautiful tooth just came right in there. It wasn't really time for her to receive a new tooth, but it came in there and forced all those pieces and the broken tooth out. The whole time, she was just easy-going and really enjoying life. We realized that it was only a trial of our faith to have to look at this thing, so we patiently endured, and God brought the end of it.

People like to think Jesus always got immediate answers, but that's not what the Scriptures say. Jesus didn't always get immediate answers. There is a "work" we have to do in the meantime, in order to bring to pass what God has given us. James says we are to ***(Jas.1:2) Count it all joy, my brethren, when ye fall into manifold temptations; (3) Knowing that the proving of your faith worketh patience. (4) And let patience have its perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, lacking in nothing.*** You see, we are expected to go through trials of our faith, and we have many examples of that. Hebrews 11 is the trial and faith chapter of people who went through great trials of their faith, yet they endured to see answers. We're not going to see immediate answers all the time, either. I have been doing this for over 40 years. I've seen some miracles, and I've seen other things about which I just had to be dogmatically determined to not to depart from the Word of God, but to confess only the Word of God. One reason some people do not receive anything from the Lord is because they think that faith can be just in your mind, but there has to

be a work that goes along with faith. I'm not talking about your works, because we know that we're saved by grace. **(Eph.2:8KJV) For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: [it is] the gift of God: (9) Not of works, lest any man should boast.** So we know that it's not man's works here; it's not the ordinary works that people do to save themselves.

(Jas.2:14) What doth it profit, my brethren, if a man say he hath faith, but have not works? can that faith save him? The fact is, according to the rest of this chapter, the answer is "No." That faith will not save him. If you have accepted a healing, a deliverance, a provision, or a blessing from God, such as that your children have been saved, that your spouse is saved, or whatever you're believing God for, if you do not act on that, you won't receive anything from God. What would be the normal action of a person who believed that promise? That's what you have to ask yourself. "What would I do and what would I say if I really believed what this promise says?" If you really believe the promise, you are going to be giving a good report in agreement with the Word of God. It is going to be coming out of your mouth. Ask yourself that question often, because God will correct you. "What would I say to this person if I believed that I've received what God says I've received?" Jesus did say, **(Mat.21:22) And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.**

How Do You Confirm Your Faith?

(Jas.2:15) If a brother or sister (He's giving a natural example here.) ***be naked and in lack of daily***

food, (16) and one of you say unto them, Go in peace, be ye warmed and filled; and yet ye give them not the things needful to the body; what doth it profit? Of course, in that case, the work of the Lord will be to meet their needs. **(1Jo.3:17) But whoso hath the world's goods, and beholdeth his brother in need, and shutteth up his compassion from him, how doth the love of God abide in him?** That is not your works there, that's God's works. When you see your brother in need, you meet his needs. **(Jas.2:17) Even so faith, if it have not works, is dead in itself.** If you think you have faith, but you're not acting it out with your mouth, your feet, and your actions, you've been deceived. If you think you have faith, but you're not showing it by your rest, your peace, and your patience, you've been deceived. If you're not walking in that faith, if there's no manifestation of that faith through your body, your mind, and out of your mouth, then that's not faith. You've been deceived. **(18) Yea, a man will say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: show me thy faith apart from thy works, and I by my works will show thee my faith.** This is the only way we can prove we have faith. It's what you say, it's how you walk, it's the peace in which you live, that proves that you believe the promise.

(Heb.4:3) For we who have believed do enter into that rest... If you really believe the promise, then you can rest, you can have peace that God has everything in His Hand, that everything is under control, and that He is going to work it out. We show our faith by our works. I'm not talking about works of the flesh, because we are not saved by the works of the flesh. We're not saved by any of our self-efforts to save ourselves. We're saved by

the works that naturally flow out of faith, because when a person believes a promise of God, they begin to act it out with all of their being. If they don't believe it, they act and walk contrary to it. The Bible says, **(Pro.18:21) *Death and life are in the power of the tongue; And they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.*** And **(Rom.10:10) *For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.*** Notice that the salvation doesn't come until after the work that flows from that faith. If your actions disagree with that which you say you believe, it is not faith. First, you have to believe with your heart, and then your mouth must "confess," which is the Greek word, *homologeō*, that means "to speak the same as" or "to voice the same conclusion."

If your works don't agree with your faith, forget it. You're just a double-minded man. **(Jas.1:7) *For let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord; (8) a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways.*** It happens all the time. People go to receive prayer for some illness, but then they may continue to agree with the doctor that they're still sick. If they do that, then they've just denied the Lord. **(Mat.10:33) *But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father who is in heaven.*** If we deny Him before men, He will deny us before the Father. And the opposite of that is also true. **(Mat.10:32) *Every one therefore who shall confess me before men, him will I also confess before my Father who is in heaven.*** "Confess" in this verse is that same Greek word, *homologeō*, which means "to speak the same as." If you really believe it, say it. Why are you going to ask

for a second opinion? Isn't God's opinion good enough? If you really believe God's opinion, why are you going to go ask a doctor? Isn't God's opinion right? Isn't it good? Why are you going to get the opinion of a person who walks by sight and is just going to tell you what's wrong? They do not believe in the Word of God, and so you're going to do what? Are you going to confess God before them? Or are you going to confess them before them? Here's the whole point: If you don't "confess me before men," if you don't "speak the same as' Me before men, I will deny you before the Father." In another place it says, **(Luk.12:9) But he that denieth me in the presence of men shall be denied in the presence of the angels of God.** That doesn't sound as if you're going to get what you're asking for. You have the authority to deny yourself the benefits of God by not confessing Him before men. After you've received a healing, if someone points out to you that you're sick and you agree with him, do you really think that you're going to manifest that healing? Not likely. As the Bible says, **(Jas.1:7) For let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord; (8) a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways.**

The Word of the Lord is true. If you believe that you're healed, why are you going to go and ask somebody else, anyway? The Bible doesn't say to do that. **(Jas.5:14) Is any among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: (15) and the prayer of faith shall save him that is sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, it shall be forgiven him.** Are you going to go and get anointed by the elders but

then go and ask somebody else if you got healed? Forget it, just forget it! You are to go there believing that you are going to receive your healing when you get prayed for. If you're double-minded, don't waste your time or anybody else's time. **(Jas.2:19) *Thou believest that God is one; thou doest well: the demons also believe, and shudder.*** What makes you different from the devil if you believe God is One? The devil believes that, too, but he's not going to repent and act in faith, is he? No. **(20) *But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith apart from works is barren?*** The word "barren" here is the Greek word, *argos*, and it means "idle, unprofitable, useless, barren" and even "injurious." The *King James* translates it as "dead." I've had people tell me, "Well, David, I want to go prove to the doctor that I'm saved, so I go show myself to him." That's fine, but when he tells you what he sees by sight, remember that you're still saved, because you're not saved by manifestation, you're saved by faith first. Accept only what the Bible says about you. Don't accept anything else. Confess your sins to God to make sure that there's nothing between you and Him, and do not deny the Lord, because if you get in front of men and deny the Lord, if you're ashamed of His Words and Him, He'll be ashamed of you before His Father. When men try to get you to deny the Word, even if they don't understand that's what they're doing, don't deny the Word of God. If you deny Him before men, He'll have to deny you.

(Mat.12:33) *Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by its fruit. (34) Ye offspring of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the*

heart the mouth speaketh. (35) The good man out of his good treasure bringeth forth good things: and the evil man out of his evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. (36) And I say unto you, that every idle (That's the Greek word, *argon*, from the same root as *argos*, and here we can see from the text that it means "unfruitful." He's talking about the need to bear the good fruit of words that are in agreement with Scripture.) **word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.** Do you know that there are many days of judgment? The Bible says, **(Joh.3:18) He that believeth on him is not judged: he that believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not believed on the name of the only begotten Son of God.** You are walking through judgment right now if you don't believe what Jesus said. Jesus is the Word: He's all the Word, He's not just the "red letters." You're denying the Word if you speak an "idle" word, an "unfruitful" word. You are denying the Lord before men. "They shall give account thereof in the day of judgment." What does that mean? It means that you are still walking through judgment. "He that believeth not" on the Son "hath been judged already." If you're not walking by faith and confessing the Word, then you're living under judgment.

Judgment is the Deuteronomy 28 curse all around you and there's only one way out of that: Don't add to, or take away from, His words. **(Rev.22:18) I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, if any man shall add unto them, God shall add unto him the plagues which are written in this book: (19) and if any man shall**

take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, which are written in this book.

He tells us to ***(Rom.3:4) ... let God be found true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy words, And mightest prevail when thou comest into judgment.*** Do you want to be “justified”? Do you want God to say that you’re righteous in your words when you come into judgment so that you can be delivered? That’s what he’s talking about right here. ***(Mat.12:36) And I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. (37) For by thy words thou shalt be justified*** (That means “accounted righteous.”), ***and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.*** So you see, we don’t come into God’s salvation without confessing it before men, and without walking it out.

Imagine, just as an exercise, “What would I act like if I really believed this promise?” Think about it. Search out those promises in the Word concerning the answer to the predicament that you’re in and whatever salvation you need. There are the catch-all promises such as, ***(Mar.11:24) Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye received them, and ye shall have them.*** But there are others that are probably specific to your situation, because God covers us with promises. So, for instance, what would you say if you actually believed that by the stripes of Jesus you were healed, as the Bible says? What would you say if you actually believed that He bore your sins?

(1Pe.2:24) Who his own self bare our sins in his body upon the tree, that we, having died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose stripes ye were healed. What would you say if you actually believed that He became cursed for you and took away your curse? **(Gal.3:13) Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us; for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.** What would you act like? How would you confess this before men? How could you complete your faith? **(Jas.2:22) Thou seest that faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect.** The Greek word there for “perfect” is *teleioo*, and it can be translated “complete,” so faith without works is incomplete. You are going to be justified by what you say in front of people, but it can be an idle word, a useless and unfruitful word, which will not give you the manifestation of what you seek. If you don’t think that this is important to God, look at how upset Jesus became with the disciples when they didn’t carry through with their faith (Matthew 8:10-12, 17:17; Mark 4:39-40; Luke 9:41).

If God counts you righteous because you believe Him for a promise or for a deliverance, if He counts you righteous because you believe His promise in the midst of your wilderness trial, then what does He say when you don’t believe Him? What does He say when you stop believing Him and you turn back to the world? What does He say when you confess the bad report, like the spies who were sent into the Promised Land? **(Num.13:28) Howbeit the people that dwell in the land are strong, and the cities are fortified, and very great: and moreover we saw the children of Anak there. (29)**

Amalek dwelleth in the land of the South: and the Hittite, and the Jebusite, and the Amorite, dwell in the hill-country; and the Canaanite dwelleth by the sea, and along by the side of the Jordan. (30) And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it. (31) But the men that went up with him said, We are not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we. (32) And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had spied out unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to spy it out, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of great stature. (33) And there we saw the Nephilim, the sons of Anak, who come of the Nephilim: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight. God says He is going to disinherit them and smite them with a curse. (Num.14:11) And the Lord said unto Moses, How long will this people despise me? and how long will they not believe in me, for all the signs which I have wrought among them? (12) I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a nation greater and mightier than they.

Why was God so angry with them? It was because they confessed the bad report that was not what He had told them. Joshua and Caleb came back confessing the good report, but the ten others came back confessing the bad report that they couldn't take that land. Those ten thought they couldn't take the promises, which the land repre-

sented. **(Num.14:1) And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night. (2) And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would that we had died in the land of Egypt! or would that we had died in this wilderness! (3) And wherefore doth the Lord bring us unto this land, to fall by the sword? Our wives and our little ones will be a prey: were it not better for us to return into Egypt? And so God said, (Num.14:28) ... As ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you: (29) your dead bodies shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, that have murmured against me, (30) surely ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I swear that I would make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun. (31) But your little ones, that ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have rejected. (32) But as for you, your dead bodies shall fall in this wilderness.** He really held them to their own words. They brought themselves under a curse by what they said, and it's the same way with us. Our words can be idle or unfruitful, too. We need to ask God that He would **(Psa.141:3) Set a watch, O Lord, before my mouth; Keep the door of my lips.**

(Jas.2:21) Was not Abraham our father justified by works... There are so many people who speak against works, but it's because they're lumping all works

into one bucket. We know that we are not justified by any works of man. You cannot save yourself. You cannot be good enough. You have to be justified by Christ's work at the Cross. So, if you believe that you were saved from sin, how would you act? How would you talk? Would you still be anxious and worried about your sins? Would you still be confessing that you're a sinner? Would you be confessing that you have a problem, or would you put it in the Lord's Hand by faith and watch Him do a miracle? Many people never receive a miracle because their faith is faith without works. ***(Mat.15:8) This people honoreth me with their lips (They confess Him with their mouth.); But their heart is far from me.*** Anything for which you enter into faith with God cannot be just thoughts in your mind, it has to be manifested in your feet, your mouth, and your actions.

(Jas.2:21) Was not Abraham our father justified by works, in that he offered up Isaac his son upon the altar? Abraham had so much faith that he knew if he killed his son, God would bring him back, because God had made a promise to him that his seed would be like the stars in heaven (Genesis 15:5) or the sand on the seashore (Genesis 32:12; Hosea 1:10). His faith was there and he was acting on his faith. ***(22) Thou seest that faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect*** (Again, that word "perfect" means "complete." If you're not going to act on your faith, forget it, because it's not real faith and it will not be completed, or "made perfect."); ***(23) and the scripture was fulfilled which saith, And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness; and he was called the friend of God. (24)***

Ye see that by works a man is justified, and not only by faith. “Works” was a part of it; works complete your faith. (25) And in like manner was not also Rahab the harlot justified by works, in that she received the messengers, and sent them out another way? (26) For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead. He’s saying that if your works are not in agreement with your faith, it’s just like a body that’s dead, because it doesn’t have a spirit to give it life.

You may be thinking, “Well, what about Jesus? Did Jesus ever have to just walk by faith?” Let me point out to you that Jesus was always living in faith because He boldly spoke by faith before He saw anything. Christians expect that they’ll just wait until they see before they believe, but remember what Jesus told Martha and Mary. ***(Joh.11:25) Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth on me, though he die, yet shall he live; (26) and whosoever liveth and believeth on me shall never die.*** And, ***(Joh.11:40) Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou believedst, thou shouldest see the glory of God?*** God expects us to believe first, and then we’ll see. That’s His demand. ***(Heb.11:1KJV) Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.*** It’s not faith if you can see the manifestation. ***(Rom.8:24) For in hope were we saved: but hope that is seen is not hope: for who hopeth for that which he seeth?*** If you see the manifestation, obviously you don’t need faith anymore. Faith is what you have to exercise in order to see it. “Said I not unto thee, that, if thou believedst, thou shouldest see the glory of God?”

We have to believe before we see. That's why He said in **(Mar.11:24) ... All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye received them, and ye shall have them.** To believe that you have received is contrary to normal human reasoning, but then, we're not normal humans, we're sons of God. God is teaching us to be sons of God, so we have to believe we have received before we see it. If you don't believe you have received, in most instances, you're never going to see it.

Boldly Speak Your Faith

Again, I point out to you that Jesus spoke before He saw. He always walked by faith. If you boldly speak your faith out of your mouth, the Bible says that God is not going to let you be put to shame (Psalm 119:46; Romans 10:11; 1 Peter 2:6; etc.) God's people are afraid to boldly speak what others can't see, but we can't be afraid to confess the Lord before men. He said that if you're ashamed of Him and His words, then He's going to be ashamed of you before His Father. **(Mar.8:38) For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man also shall be ashamed of him, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.** We can't be ashamed of speaking His words, even before men who will not approve of us and will think we're crazy. They will be dumbfounded when you get the miracle, and all their theology will go out the window. God wants to give them these testimonies because He's going to convert people by these testimonies.

People may say, "Well, I can't really hope to trust in

God. I don't have any examples of this," but yes, you do. Let's look at a few instances where the deliverance wasn't necessarily manifested immediately, even in Jesus' ministry. **(Mat.8:5) And when he was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, and saying, Lord, my servant lieth in the house sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. (7) And he saith unto him, I will come and heal him. (8) And the centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof; but only say the word, and my servant shall be healed. (9) For I also am a man under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it. (10) And when Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. (13) And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; as thou hast believed, [so] be it done unto thee. And the servant was healed in that hour.** Wow! The centurion totally confessed the Lord. He had outdone everyone in Israel, according to what Jesus said. The centurion recognized that Jesus had authority in the Kingdom of God and that He didn't even need to come to his house; all Jesus had to do was say the word, and his servant would be healed.

Notice it was the centurion's faith that healed his servant. "As thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee." Jesus always has faith and He's always with us. He said, **(Heb.13:5) ... I will in no wise fail thee, neither**

will I in any wise forsake thee. So Who is waiting on whom here? The whole point is that “as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee.” We need to endure a trial of our faith by boldly speaking our confession, just as this centurion did. He goes on, “And the servant was healed in that hour.” Notice also that this wasn’t an instantaneous healing, it was within “that hour.” Now we know the Bible uses the word, “hour,” in more than one way (Matthew 20:12; Mark 13:32; John 7:30; etc.), but at the very least, here it is a twelfth part of a day or night. Many times they used phrases like “the sixth hour” (for example, John 4:6) or “the ninth hour” (for example, Matthew 27:45), and those are definitely talking about an hour of time, but there are other places where “hour” is not referring to an actual hour of time. Sometimes it can be more than an hour because it’s speaking of an hour, spiritually. For instance, in the book of Revelation, there’s an hour that’s 3 ½ years long (Revelation 12:6, 13:5, 17:12). Over in John, it says, ***(Joh.13:1) Now before the feast of the pass-over, Jesus knowing that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world...*** It took a little longer than that for Jesus to leave the world, so this is another example where an “hour” is used to mean more than an hour of time. It was longer than an hour from that point before Jesus was crucified. ***(Joh.13:1) Now before the feast of the passover, Jesus knowing that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto his Father, having loved his own that were in the world, he loved them unto the end.*** So this was either a period of time, or it was a real hour, but it didn’t happen immediately.

Would you forgive Jesus if He didn’t do everything per-

fectly from His beginning? The Bible says, **(Luk.2:52) And Jesus advanced** (The Greek word is *prokopto*, and it means “to make progress” or “increase.”) **in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men.** So in other words, Jesus “grew in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men.” And the Bible also says, **(Heb.2:10) For it became him, for whom are all things, and through whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the author of their salvation perfect** (This is the Greek word, *teleioo*, “working through the entire process to reach the final phase” or “complete.”) **through sufferings. (Heb.5:8) Though he was a Son, yet learned obedience by the things which he suffered; (9) and having been made perfect, he became unto all them that obey him the author of eternal salvation.** The Bible doesn’t say Jesus sinned, but it appears that He could have learned things and grown in wisdom and maturity because He had taken on real flesh (John 1:14; Romans 8:3), and He was growing up in that flesh to become the spotless, blemishless Lamb of God.

Let’s look at another example where the manifestation was not instantaneous. **(Mar.8:23) And he took hold of the blind man by the hand, and brought him out of the village; and when he had spit on his eyes, and laid his hands upon him, he asked him, Seest thou aught?** This is one time where Jesus asked somebody if they had received their manifestation, and let me point out to you that this wasn’t an immediate healing. Jesus asked him if he could see anything, but I don’t recommend that anybody answer, “No, I don’t see,” because the Bible says that when we pray, we are to believe that

we have received. (**Mar.8:24**) ***And he looked up, and said, I see men; for I behold them as trees, walking.*** He didn't see them very clearly; they were just kind of a blur. **(25) *Then again he laid his hands upon his eyes; and he looked stedfastly, and was restored, and saw all things clearly.*** Jesus is teaching us something here: If you're asking somebody to tell you what they have felt, seen, or heard in this world, they're going to confess something that's contrary to the Word. The Word says, (**Mar.11:24**) ***... All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye received (The promise is past tense in the original.) them, and ye shall have them.*** When you believe you have received, you are thanking God for the thing that you don't see. You have received it. You are confessing it. It is yours.

When you come to the Lord, and you ask Him to save you, and you claim your salvation, do you realize that what you're proclaiming is total perfection? It's total deliverance from the curse and from sin, and it's total healing for your body because salvation concerns the whole man and all of its circumstances. You're confessing deliverance from the curse. When you claim that you're saved, you're claiming something by faith that encompasses all of the blessings and promises of God. Some people don't realize that they're saying something by faith there; they think that they have manifested salvation. No, the truth is, when you claim that you are saved, you're claiming everything that God promised. Everything is included in salvation, everything. It's all past tense because it's all done, and so that's what you claim. You don't say what you see, feel, and hear in the world, like those ten spies did (Numbers 13). God called it an "evil report" (Numbers 14:36). They

were being honest about what they'd seen with their eyes, but that was all the bad report because it wasn't what God promised. They weren't claiming what God promised and therefore they never received it. **(Num.14:36) And the men, whom Moses sent to spy out the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up an evil report against the land, (37) even those men that did bring up an evil report of the land, died by the plague before the Lord.** So this is an example where there wasn't an immediate healing, and notice that what the man initially spoke was contrary to the promise. Was Jesus trying to teach us something here? I believe so.

I believe we're about to come to a day when there are going to be many immediate manifestations, but what are you going to do if you don't get an immediate manifestation? Does it mean that God hasn't answered? That's what the devil tells you. That's what unbelievers around you will tell you, and that's what very religious people will tell you; they'll tell you that God hasn't answered. Look at the story of Naaman. **(2Kin.5:1) Now Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honorable, because by him the Lord had given victory unto Syria: he was also a mighty man of valor, [but he was] a leper. (2) And the Syrians had gone out in bands, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maiden; and she waited on Naaman's wife. (3) And she said unto her mistress, Would that my lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria! then would he recover him of his leprosy. (9) So Naaman came with his horses and with his char-**

iots, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha. (10) And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in the Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean. (11) But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the Lord his God, and wave his hand over the place, and recover the leper. (12) Are not Abanah and Pharpar, the rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage. (13) And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean? (14) Then went he down, and dipped [himself] seven times in the Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God; and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean. If God, through Elisha, had asked Naaman to do some great thing, Naaman would have gone and done it because he believed in salvation by works, but God only asked him to dip seven times in the Jordan.

Are You Going To Act On The Word Of God?

The point there is that He just wants us to obey the Word of God, and, of course, Naaman didn't receive his healing until he came up the seventh time. You know, sometimes the doctors may ask you to do some "great" thing, as a mat-

ter of fact. They may tell you to fast, to not eat this or that, or to take these pills. Doctors want you to save yourself. They don't have any problem with you doing some works to save yourself, but you have to act on the Word of God. That was the problem with Naaman until he finally realized that he was supposed to act upon the Word of God. It didn't matter that over in Syria they had much cleaner rivers and that if he wanted to go dunk in a river, he could go over there.

You see, rest is an action, because people who don't believe are running around trying to save themselves, and they don't have any rest. Rest is an action in our Kingdom. It is ceasing from your works to enter into His rest. That is an action. Everyone who believes enters into rest. And while they're resting, they confess that what the Word of God says is true. They confess they are healed, delivered, provided for, that their family is saved, and all these things. While they're resting, they do these works. You have to be resting in God to do the works of God. You have to be ceasing from your own works to do His works. ***(Heb.4:1) Let us fear therefore, lest haply, a promise being left of entering into his rest, any one of you should seem to have come short of it. (2) For indeed we have had good tidings preached unto us, even as also they: but the word of hearing did not profit them, because it was not united by faith with them that heard. (3) For we who have believed do enter into that rest; even as he hath said, As I swear in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. (4) For he hath said somewhere of the seventh [day] on this wise, And God rested***

on the seventh day from all his works; (5) and in this [place] again, They shall not enter into my rest. (6) Seeing therefore it remaineth that some should enter thereinto, and they to whom the good tidings were before preached failed to enter in because of disobedience, (7) he again defineth a certain day, To-day, saying in David so long a time afterward (even as hath been said before), To-day if ye shall hear his voice, Harden not your hearts. (8) For if Joshua had given them rest, he would not have spoken afterward of another day. (9) There remaineth therefore a sabbath rest for the people of God. (10) For he that is entered into his rest hath himself also rested from his works, as God did from his. (11) Let us therefore give diligence to enter into that rest, that no man fall after the same example of disobedience. The “rest” is ceasing from your own works. You can’t do God’s works unless you’re ceasing from your works, which is seeking to save yourself. The rest doesn’t mean you’re not working; it means you’re not doing your works. If you’re resting in God, you’re doing His works with confidence.

People think, “I’m believing, but...” For example, “I’m believing, but I’m going to take this pill.” The promise doesn’t say that He needs our help. The promise says He’s already done it. If you believe that God has already done it, then you don’t have to earn it or attain it somehow by your works. What would you believe if you believed that God had already done it? What would you speak and how would you act if you believed that God had already done it? That’s what the Bible says. Here’s an example, a common one: ***(Luk.17:12) And as he entered into a certain***

village, there met him ten men that were lepers, who stood afar off: (13) and they lifted up their voices, saying, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. (14) And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go and show yourselves unto the priests... Well, the lepers knew what that meant (Leviticus 13:1-46, 14:1-32). When a person is healed of leprosy, they are to go to the priest and he examines them. If they are healed, then the priest offers a sacrifice of two turtledoves for them and they are accepted back into the congregation of the people of Israel. That's what the Law said. Jesus told them to not worry about that, but to just go and show themselves to the priest. They knew that meant that they were healed, but when Jesus spoke that, they weren't. They were walking by faith. Those lepers were walking by faith and, not only that, but Jesus spoke it by faith, because He didn't see it.

(Luk.17:14) And when he saw them, he said unto them, God and show yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, as they went, they were cleansed. And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, with a loud voice glorifying God; (16) and he fell upon his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan. Where were the rest of them? Everybody ought to first give thanks to God. Maybe the rest were thinking, "Oh, I need to go to my family and show them what the Lord did for me," when it should have been more important to them to go back and give thanks to God. I imagine that they had been separated from their families for a long time and there were people they really wanted to see, really wanted to go back and hug, but God wants the thanks first, doesn't He?

Exciting Life of Faith
A.A., J.A., S.A. & E.A.

We came out of the apostate church about five years ago. We spent the first three years studying on our own, going through the Bible, learning as much as we could. About two years ago we found your website and started going through all the teachings. We joined the conference talks about the time you had started doing the series on “The Real Good News.” Listening to the testimonies of the brothers has increased our faith tremendously.

Our eyes have really been opened to what living by faith is, and how to live by faith. For example, we have a Ford with 260,000 miles on it. When we learned that we could pray for our cars, we started laying our hands on it and praying fixes for it every time it starts to have a problem. Now our van is running great. All our friends think we are crazy, but we know the Lord will continue to keep our van on the road for as long as we need it.

When we started working on some videos, our brand new DVD burner stopped working completely. After we asked for prayer during the broadcast, the next day the DVD burner started working again. We learned that the Lord heals more than people.

Then our daughter, who had been helping me put background videos together, woke up one morning with her wrist hurting so much that she couldn’t use her hand. We prayed for her, but her hand and arm turned purple. In the weakness of our flesh, we took her to the doctor. The doctor said that her wrist had been sprained—she would have pain for the next few weeks—and that she couldn’t use her hand. Not accepting that bad report, she

refused to take the medication. After we prayed for her again, anointing her hand with oil, three days later her hand was completely healed.

We were traveling together with some brethren in Christ when their son fell and broke both of his wrists, sustaining fractures in both hands. The emergency personnel took x-rays and confirmed the broken bones. They bound his hands, telling him to go to the doctor when he got home in order to put casts on them. However, his mom also refused to receive the bad report. We asked him if it was ok to pray for him (since he was just seventeen years old and a new believer). We agreed together, then his pain was gone. When he got home, he went to the doctor and discovered that, even though the fractures were still visible on the x-rays, they were healing on their own. Since he had NO pain and could use both of his hands perfectly, they couldn't justify putting casts on him. The nurse and doctors were amazed, since they had never seen anything like that. His mother replied, My Lord Jesus has healed him.

The Lord has us walking on a journey through the wilderness that is going to get even more interesting now. We are following His will by moving to Brazil. The Real Good News [ed. Note. This book can be read for free on the website.] has really taught us to walk in faith. It came at the perfect time to strengthen our faith. PRAISE THE LORD!

We have many more miracles that happened, but it would take too long to tell them all here.

May the Lord continue to bless you and all the brothers and sisters at UBM.

CHAPTER EIGHT

By Works Is Faith Made Perfect, Part 2

Rest in The Lord Until You Receive

If you're just waiting and not doing anything to act on your faith, if you're not doing a work of God to complete your faith, then what you have is not really faith. "Rest" does not mean you're not doing anything. It means you're not doing your works. It means you're not sweating. You know, it was forbidden for the priests doing the work of the Lord to sweat (Exodus 28:42-43; Ezekiel 44:18), so in other words, it was a "no-sweat" Gospel. Let me ask you a question. If you believe, for example, that God has healed you, is it your job to manifest the healing, or is it your job to confess the healing? There are things that you can do before you see the manifestation of it, but it's not your job to manifest it; that's God's job. There are things that God will have you do to walk out your faith, and whatever it is that He tells you to do, do it. Take Naaman, for example, when he had to act on the Word of God (2 Kings 5:1-14). If you believe, for another example, that your family is restored, then confess it as restored, and thank God that they are restored. Whatever else God would have you to do beyond that, do it. When they come back, that's the manifestation. You can't manifest a healing, and you can't manifest a gift. You can ask God for a gift, but you can't manifest a gift from God on your own. There are things you cannot do. That's what resting in the Lord is. You're resting in Him, believing you've received, confessing with your mouth, and acting it out in every possible way that

you can, even before the manifestation. Those ten lepers were resting. Believe it or not, when they were walking to show themselves to the priest, they were ceasing from their own works. Their own works would have been, “First, I have to manifest my healing, then I have to go get my turtledoves, and then I have to go to the priest.” That would have been their works, which are not works of faith. A man who walks by faith will do things that are totally different.

I’ll show you a good instance where the physical manifestation couldn’t be seen immediately: ***(Mar.11:12) And on the morrow, when they were come out from Bethany, he hungered. (13) And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find anything thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for it was not the season of figs. (14) And he answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And his disciples heard it. (15) And they come to Jerusalem...*** The road from Bethany to Jerusalem is over the top of the Mount of Olives, so Jesus evidently saw this on the way to Jerusalem, and then they kept on going. If you’re thinking, “Well, in another Gospel, it sounds like it happened immediately” (Matthew 21:18-19). I know it sounds like that, but I do know that this is the perfectly inspired Word of God. It has a perfect numeric pattern in it, and I’m looking at just this one example.

(Mar.11:15) And they come to Jerusalem: and he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and them that bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold the

doves (In other words, He cast out all those people who had the works of men.); **(16) and he would not suffer that any man should carry a vessel through the temple. (17) And he taught, and said unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations? but ye have made it a den of robbers. (18) And the chief priests and the scribes heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, for all the multitude was astonished at his teaching. (19) And every evening he went forth out of the city. (20) And as they passed by in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered away from the roots. (21) And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Rabbi, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away. (22) And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God. Actually, according to the numeric pattern, He literally said, "Have the faith of God." **(23) Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say unto this mountain** (In other words, whosoever will speak to the mountain just as He did to the fig tree.), **Be thou taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass; he shall have it.** So He's expecting you to speak things that you believe will come to pass, although they might not happen immediately. It may take a little while as with the ten lepers, or be within the hour as with the centurion's servant, or come to pass overnight as in this example. He's expecting you to speak things by faith before you see them. He said, "It will come to pass. Not necessarily immediately, but it will come to pass.**

When I was a baby Christian, I was seeing miracles because God showed me this principle and gave me the understanding of it at the beginning of my walk. One of the first things He showed me was when my wife had banged-up her kidneys. Actually, she had had a problem with her kidneys ever since she was a little girl, and she was constantly going back and forth to the doctors. This particular time the doctors had given her medicine to clear-up an infection so that they could operate on her kidneys, because they didn't want to operate until the infection was cleared up. Meanwhile, we had discovered some very curious verses in the Bible about healing, and we went to a church and had people who believed in healing pray over her. There's no use in going to people who don't believe in healing, because they can't pray the prayer of faith, anyway. So they prayed over her and, as I said, we were baby Christians. Well, we didn't see anything at that time.

I think it was maybe the next week, my wife was just walking through the house and wondering in her mind, "Lord, what's wrong here? We did what you told us to do, we called for the elders of the church..." and so forth. And then Lord spoke to her; she said this was the first time she had ever heard His voice. He said, "If you believe that I have healed you, why are you taking all that medicine?" (Now I realize that will get me in trouble with a lot of people, but, this is the Lord Who spoke to her.) He said, "If you believe that I have healed you..." and we caught onto something. We did a little research and we began to realize that the Lord wants us to see that we have received. He said, in other words, "Why do your actions not agree with what you say you believe?" It didn't take my wife long to catch on that she was supposed to accept her healing. She

went into the bathroom and grabbed her medicine and started pouring it down the commode, and she was healed right there, standing in front of the commode. It was like a wave that washed up the front and down the back of her body, and she knew that she was healed. God just wanted her to act on her faith.

Now let me show you an instance where God made a promise, but there was a faltering of faith, and it took 25 years to see the manifestation. You see, Abraham was very double-minded and he had to grow in His faith. I'm not saying that you have to take 25 years to do that. I'm saying that the reason Abraham didn't get his answer before he did is that it took him 24 years to get there. For 24 years, Abraham wouldn't act on his faith because he was double-minded. God is wonderful and awesome. He will tell you very plainly that if you'll turn away from evil, He'll forget all the evil that you've ever done, and the only thing that He'll remember is the good. Truly, in the New Testament, He doesn't tell you anything about Abraham's failures and double-mindedness. He's forgotten it all. He just talks about Abraham's great faith. Isn't that awesome? Abraham was justified by his faith. What God doesn't say is that it took Abraham 24 years to get there.

(Gen.11:29) And Abram and Nahor took them wives: The name of Abram's wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah. (30) And Sarai was barren; she had no child. Well, God called Abraham, his father, and his brethren, to come out of Babylon, which was in Ur of the Chaldees, and to go into the Promised Land. ***(Gen.12:1) Now the Lord said unto Abram, Get thee out of***

thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto the land that I will show thee: (2) and I will make of thee a great nation (Obviously, meaning He would give him many children even though Sarah was barren.), ***and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and be thou a blessing; (3) and I will bless them that bless thee, and him that curseth thee will I curse: and in thee shall all the families of the earth be blessed.*** This isn't talking about everybody. This is talking about those throughout the world who are abiding in Abraham. They are in Abraham because they are walking by faith, just as we're in Christ if we walk by faith. Every family will be blessed by those who are in Abraham. ***(Gen.12:4) So Abram went, as the Lord had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.*** Even though God made His promise when Abraham was 75 years old, it wouldn't have been a great miracle for God to have given him a child right there, because in those days, a 70- or 75-year old didn't require a great miracle to have a child. ***(Gen.11:26) And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.*** There was no miracle there, and Terah was a pagan.

God was also going to show the whole world His power to save by waiting until it was completely impossible for Abraham to beget a child, and so He didn't necessarily give Abraham all that faith up front. Abraham had to overcome some trials in order to grow in his faith. He had to learn what faith is all about. ***(Gen.13:14-15) And the Lord said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look***

from the place where thou art, northward and southward and eastward and westward: (15) for all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever. (16) And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: So that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then may thy seed also be numbered. (17) Arise, walk through the land... As a matter of fact, God had to keep reminding Abraham of this promise. He had to do that because Abraham was really double-minded.

Does the Lord keep reminding you of His promise? Sometimes the world overwhelms the still small Voice of the Lord (1 Kings 19:12), but He is speaking to you. He's telling you to remember what you've prayed. Every time God corrected Abraham, Abraham agreed with God. Abraham admitted that the Lord was right. Yet sometimes when God corrects you with that still small Voice, you just obey the devil anyway. You confess the world and the bad report, and you lose the promise. You give it up. ***(Gen.15:1) After these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.*** And here, Abraham totally lost it. ***(2) O Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and he that shall be possessor of my house is Eliezer of Damascus?*** Now that isn't what the Lord told him, is it? Abraham didn't agree with the Lord at all. He didn't realize that he had fallen into unbelief. ***(3) And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir.*** That isn't what God said. That's not the promise. Abraham was confessing everything but the promise by

confessing what he saw. He wasn't confessing the Word of God, so God was very merciful and corrected him. **(4) And, behold, the word of the Lord came unto him, saying, This man shall not be thine heir; But he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir. (5) And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and number the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be. (6) And he believed in the Lord; and he reckoned it to him for righteousness.**

But even after you believed the Lord, have you ever become double-minded again? "Well, maybe God wants to do it this way," or, "Maybe He wants to do it that way." Abraham was like that. He became double-minded because he hadn't been circumcised yet. Do you know what circumcision represents? It represents the cutting-off of the flesh. You no longer are going to sow the flesh. Abraham hadn't been circumcised; he hadn't cut off the flesh yet, and right here is where he sowed it. **(Gen.16:1) Now Sarai, Abram's wife, bare him no children: and she had a handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar. (2) And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the Lord hath restrained me from bearing...** Again, that isn't what the Lord said. Abraham and Sarah were just full of what they saw in the world. They weren't believing and confessing what God said. They weren't a Joshua and a Caleb. Joshua and Caleb kept correcting the other ten spies for their bad report, and all those other ten spies died in the wilderness because they gave that bad report. And here is Sarai, bringing the bad report. **(2) And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold**

now, the Lord hath restrained me from bearing, go in, I pray thee, unto my handmaid; it may be that I shall obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai. Well, Abraham was obviously not supposed to do that, no more than Adam was supposed to hearken to Eve. He was supposed to listen to what the Lord had told him. ***(Gen.16:3) And Sarai, Abram's wife, took Hagar the Egyptian, her handmaid, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan*** (This was ten or eleven years after God had spoken to him, and Abraham still didn't have his faith right. He still didn't understand that God wanted him to rest from his own works and just accept what God had promised.), ***and gave her to Abram her husband to be his wife. (4) And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes.***

God Is Able To Do What He Has Promised

Now remember, when God first told Abraham what He was going to do for him, Abraham was 75 years old, and here he is at age 99 and he still hasn't received the promise. And, no doubt, it was because of all his double-mindedness. ***(Heb.10:23) Let us hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not; for he is faithful that promised.*** Abraham had not held fast and confessed his faith until the end. I'm not saying that God didn't have a purpose in all of this, because God is teaching us through Abraham's failures. Also, it was a much greater miracle to have a child at age 100 than it would have been at age

75, because nobody was having children then at age 100. **(Gen.17:1) And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am God Almighty** (Abraham, obviously, didn't know that.); **walk before me, and be thou perfect. (2) And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.** There it is. He's saying, "I am God Almighty. I can do this." Can God do whatever you've asked Him to do? Think about whatever you've asked him. Can He do it? Of course! All He asks of you is faith. It is important to God that you walk by faith, even if it isn't important to you. **(3) And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying, (4) As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be the father of a multitude of nations.** (There He is again, trying to encourage Abraham.) **(5) Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham** (This name means "Father of a Multitude."); **for the father of a multitude of nations have I made thee. (6) And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.**

God kept having to speak faith into this man over and over, because he kept getting double-minded over and over, but God forgave him for that. **(Gen.17:16) And I will bless her** (Sarah), **and moreover I will give thee a son of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of peoples shall be of her.** You see, God had to let Abraham know that there wasn't any other way that God was going to do this but the original way that He had ordained. **(17)**

Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is a hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear? (18) And Abraham said unto God, Oh that Ishmael might live before thee! In other words, “I don’t believe that even You can handle this, God.” Abraham was telling God to accept Ishmael, as if God hadn’t done a very good job of keeping His promises up to this point, but really, it was Abraham’s fault. Abraham fathered Ishmael, of whom God said, ***(Gen.16:12) He shall be [as] a wild ass among men; his hand [shall be] against every man, and every man’s hand against him; and he shall dwell over against all his brethren.*** Think about Intifadas, Islamic jihad and Hamas, the PLO, Hezbollah, and ISIS; Abraham really fouled-up. ***(Jer.17:5) Thus saith the Lord: Cursed is the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord.***

Abraham had to be circumcised. He didn’t receive his miracle until he was circumcised. Abraham said, “Oh that Ishmael might live before thee,” but God said it would be Sarah. ***(Gen.17:19) And God said, Nay, but Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant for his seed after him. (20) And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.*** Look at that; God even answered his prayer for Ishmael and, of course, He knew that we

would need it for tribulation in these days. I'd like to point out that Abraham didn't have all the teaching we've been given in the New Testament that tells us about faith. He didn't have all that, so we can understand why he was double-minded, but why are we double-minded when we have all these promises and all this teaching? Surely, we're more responsible than Abraham was. That's what Jesus said to the Pharisees about holding them accountable. ***(Joh.15:22) If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no excuse for their sin.*** Most churches today don't teach any faith at all.

Not only did God give Abraham a new name, and "name" means "nature, character, and authority," but his new name meant "Father of a Multitude." His new name actually meant the answer to His promise. God gave Abraham that name before he saw anything, and He gave him that name so that he would start confessing that he was a father of a multitude before he saw anything. Did you notice that? When he called himself "Abraham," he was confessing the answer to God's promise. And so was everyone around him, because they were saying, "Hey, Father of a Multitude..." and "Hello, Mr. Father of a Multitude..." Everybody around him was confessing the promise, too. ***(Gen.17:24) And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. (25) And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.*** This was 24 years after God first made the promise to him.

What does circumcision represent in type and shadow? Paul said that baptism was "circumcision." ***(1Co.10:1)***

For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; (2) and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea. The old man drowns in the water of baptism. ***(Heb.11:29) By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians*** (The Egyptians represented the “old man.”) ***assaying to do were swallowed up.*** You see, God is not satisfied with just cutting-off any foreskin. He wants to cut off the whole old man. That’s what happens in baptism. The water puts the old man to death. At baptism, we are buried with Christ and we are supposed to ***(Rom.6:11) ... reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus.*** Then God can take that faith and bring it to pass. Otherwise, we’re going to be having “Ishmaels” like Abraham, because we’re trying to help out God instead of ceasing from our works and entering into the rest.

Abraham wasn’t resting in the fact that God was going to bring this to pass. He didn’t really think that God could do it, and that’s why he wanted God to accept Ishmael. In other words, “Oh, no! Not another 24 years! I don’t want to go through this anymore. I’ve had enough of this trial.” He didn’t really think that God was going to answer, but it was Abraham’s fault. You see, we reap a good reward if we don’t sow in the flesh. ***(Gal.6:7) Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. (8) For he that soweth unto his own flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth unto the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap eternal life.*** When you do your own works, you’re “sowing in the flesh.” If the flesh is cut-off and you’re not

sowing that anymore, then you're not going to reap that harvest. Abraham had reaped that harvest in Ishmael.

God is able to do that with us. We can reckon ourselves "to be dead unto sin," such as unbelief and doubt. You have to go down that road and walk in faith for God to cut that off, but some people don't even attempt to go down that road at all. There are people who started with me, over 30 years ago, in a walk of faith, and the first time God tried them, they never went back there again. They were so afraid of going down that road that they never went down it again. These are people who started out with me, yet have no faith today. But I got back up more than a few times, dusted myself off, and went on, because I knew it pleased God. If you know that this is the way you're going to receive deliverance from the curse, and that it will eventually enable you to walk in the steps of Jesus Christ, it ought to be important to you. So, Abraham was circumcised when he was 99 years old. ***(Gen.21:1) And the Lord visited Sarah as he had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah as he had spoken... (5) And Abraham was a hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.*** Awesome! Abraham finally received the promise, but God had to keep reminding him, and Abraham had to keep listening and saying, "Yes, You're right." Even with all that, God still said that He "reckoned it to him for righteousness" when Abraham just believed what He told him (Genesis 15:6; Romans 4:3; Galatians 3:6).

Agree with the Lord

When God reminds you, "Remember what I told you; now remember what the promise is," you need to say,

“Yes, You’re right, Lord, I agree.” There are plenty of reasons to be double-minded when we look at things around us with our natural eyes, and we need to be careful what we say. We need to be careful to confess the Lord before men around us (Romans 10:9). We need to tell them what the Bible says because it’s possible to lose what we’ve received. If you get prayer for something and you say that you accept you’ve received whatever that may be, but then you go and speak to the contrary before man, you will lose it. You will lose it because God doesn’t have to continue to confess you if you are denying Him before men (Matthew 10:32-33; Luke 12:8-9; 2 Timothy 2:12). That’s not walking by faith. You need to know that when you start out believing God for something, in most cases, you’re going to have to endure a trial of your faith. That’s your opportunity to receive it or lose it.

(Rom.10:9) Because if thou shalt confess with thy mouth Jesus as Lord, and shalt believe in thy heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved: (10) for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. (That’s not just talking about healing; that’s for any salvation you might be needing.) ***(11) For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be put to shame.*** You see, the most powerful thing you can do is to speak out of your mouth what the Gospel says about you and what God says about you, and just accept it. The mother of one of our fellowship members received healing from cancer because she told her doctor, “The Lord healed me,” and she wouldn’t back off from that. And we agreed with her, and commanded that spirit of cancer to leave her when

she wasn't even at our meeting, but was at home. Later on, sometime around midnight, she suddenly woke up and saw this spirit come out of her like a smoke out of her nose, and she was healed of cancer. We had commanded the spirit of cancer to loose her and be gone from her in Jesus' Name, and she woke up and there was a smoke coming out of her nose. Glory be to God! That was a demon coming out of her. She confessed God before men. She told that doctor consistently that she was healed in Jesus' Name. Of course, that was a good testimony of Him. Another man there in our fellowship was healed of cancer, too. In fact, he and the mother of the other fellowship member had gone to the same doctor, so that doctor got two witnesses from God's people.

Now I'm not recommending that you go to a doctor, unless God would have you do it for a witness, but I also don't think you should use that for an excuse to go to a doctor, because I don't think you need a second opinion. ***(Num.23:19) God is not a man, that he should lie, Neither the son of man, that he should repent: Hath he said, and will he not do it? Or hath he spoken, and will he not make it good?*** That is the Word of God. You don't need to ask anybody else for their opinion because God is telling you the truth, and if you believe that you have received, you certainly aren't going to ask anybody else.

You may be believing for your unsaved children who are off in the world and living like pagans. God may allow them to get pretty raunchy before He fulfills that promise, but you still have to hold fast and believe that God's going to do this thing. Or, you may be believing for your unsaved spouses, and you may go through a lot of misery and

trouble with them, but God is faithful. He will fulfill your promise; He just doesn't want you to be double-minded. ***(Jas.1:6) But let him ask in faith, nothing doubting: for he that doubteth is like the surge of the sea driven by the wind and tossed. (7) For let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord; (8) a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways.*** Yes, it may be a terrible cross. Sometimes, in a trial, we're like Abraham, but if we're diligent, we're growing up in our faith. Frankly, until he got rid of his flesh, there were times when it seems that Abraham wasn't very diligent in his faith, but he ultimately became the person that God speaks about in Romans. Some people say, "Well, if it's going to be like it was, we'll get things instantly, and if we don't get them instantly, we're not going to get them." No, that's not faith, and that's not the truth, either. ***(Heb.10:23) Let us hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not; for he is faithful that promised.***

I can tell you that for over forty years, nobody's ever healed me but the Lord. For provisions and things like that, almost every time, I had to endure a trial of my faith. Once in a while, I got an instantaneous miracle, but most of the time, it was after enduring a trial of my faith that I received. There were times I had to get back up and dust myself off and confess to the Lord that I made a mistake in saying what I said or doing what I did. I learned to be pretty dogmatic about holding fast to the Word. You have to become hardened to the old man, just like you were hardened to the Lord before you came to Him. You need to get hardened to the old man, and if he talks, you have to ignore him. Pretty soon, he won't say any of the things

he used to say to you because he knows it won't do any good. The devil won't speak through him to you because he knows it's not even a temptation, anymore. A lot of times the devil won't waste his breath with you because he knows better.

We see the Lord was very patient with Abraham and He kept reminding him of His promise. The Lord even had to make it more and more specific because Abraham was trying to figure out a way to help Him. God had to cause him to give up his self-efforts. Abraham wasn't resting in God at all, but God wants us to rest. We shouldn't think about all the "ifs" when God makes us a promise, because that's the devil. The devil will try to come in and uproot the promise with, "What if this?" or "What if that?" He knows that when you're dwelling on the "ifs," you can't be dwelling on the promise. You need to hold fast the promise, confess that the Word of God is true, and confess that the Lord will bring it to pass. Did you know that a promise God gives you in a vision or a dream is no different from a promise He gives you in the Bible? I'm not saying that you can't be given a bad dream, but the devil is not going to make you any promises for blessings.

God does give promises that we do not receive, and if we don't receive that which God promises, whose fault is it, ours or God's? I've been asked, "At what point are you being double-minded on a promise?" The answer is that you're being double-minded when your actions are contrary to what the promise says and you don't confess that promise before men. Remember Abraham and Sarah both gave excuses as to why the promise that God gave them couldn't be fulfilled. They were double-minded, but God eventually brought that promise to pass.

(Gen.18:12) And Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also? (13) And the Lord said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, who am old? (14) Is anything too hard for the Lord? At the set time I will return unto thee, when the season cometh round, and Sarah shall have a son. (15) Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh. I can't see, specifically, that Sarah ever really repented of her unbelief, but then, God didn't mention her over there in the New Testament. He just mentioned Abraham. ***(Gen.21:5) And Abraham was a hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him. (6) And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh. Every one that heareth will laugh with me. (7) And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should give children suck? For I have borne him a son in his old age.*** Sarah laughed, and she was the last one to laugh, too, but God didn't let her forget that. He gave her a son who was named "Laughter." He gave her something she thought was impossible. Glory be to God!

CHAPTER NINE

Enduring in Your Faith, Part 1

Expect a Trial of Your Faith

People don't know that it is normal to have a trial of your faith, and when things don't happen the way they're believing, or as quickly as they're believing, the devil tells them, "You're not doing something right." It doesn't have anything to do with that. You're always not doing something right. That's always going to be the situation, and that is not the point. That's the devil trying to trick you out of your prayers being answered. In fact, **(Rom.4:1)** ***What then shall we say that Abraham, our forefather, hath found according to the flesh? (2) For if Abraham was justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not toward God. (3) For what saith the scripture? And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness.*** You cannot be righteous, no matter how hard you try, if you don't believe God. But, if you do believe God, He'll overlook an awful lot of things. In other words, there's an awful lot under the Blood, which is what He's getting ready to say. **(4) Now to him that worketh, the reward is not reckoned as of grace, but as of debt.** "Him that worketh" is a person who is trying to earn what God has given them freely. You can't do it. You cannot be good enough for God to account you righteous, because if you sin just one time, you're a sinner. You have to be reckoned righteous because of your faith. There is no other way. But, "to him that worketh, the reward is not

reckoned as of grace, but as of debt.” You see, if you could be good enough, God would owe it to you, but that’s never going to happen, so the only other choice you have is to be accounted righteous by your faith.

Believe God for the very thing that you’re in the trial for, because God put you in that trial and He wants to call you righteous because you’re believing Him when you don’t see what you want. **(Rom.4:5) But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteousness.** Don’t try to earn what God wants and desires earnestly to freely give to you by grace, which is His unmerited and unearned favor. Don’t try it, because God will not impute righteousness to you for that. Men are full of self-effort to try and save themselves, and it doesn’t please God because it is not faith. The reason God chose faith as a method is so that salvation in any form would be by grace, not by works, because what can we do to earn anything from God? He holds all the chips and holds all the cards. What can you do for Him? The thing that pleases God the most is to believe Him in the very thing that you need. That’s what pleases Him. **(6) Even as David also pronounceth blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth righteousness apart from works** (In other words, apart from him being perfect, God considers him righteous because he believes. God has really put a high priority on faith here.), **(7) saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, And whose sins are covered. (8) Blessed is the man to whom, the Lord will not reckon sin.** That’s awesome! That’s what He does for people who believe Him. If you believe Him, as im-

perfect as you are, He accepts you as His child, and He will give you the grace.

When the devil tells you that you're not doing something right, remember that the Bible says, **(Jas.4:17) To him therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.** If it's something that you don't know about, God isn't imputing sin to you anyway, so just scratch that one off, too. The point is that you are to believe God for the promises and for the things that you need. **(Php.4:19) And my God shall supply every need of yours according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus.** Whatever it is you need, you have promises to cover it. And since this is so, you shouldn't think it strange that your faith is tried. People wonder why God didn't answer immediately, or in the time that they thought He should, but the Bible says, **(1Pe.4:12) Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial among you, which cometh upon you to prove you, as though a strange thing happened unto you.** If the devil can make you believe that this isn't normal and that you should have received your answer when you believed it, then you'll think that God has not answered for some reason. If the devil can trick you out of believing, then he's got you, and he's also got your testimony, which God wants to manifest in you for the people down the road. He wants to pass on and on the wonderful testimony of what He's going to do or has done. Well, God can't answer if you're not going to believe, because **(Heb.11:1KJV) ... faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.** It is the substance that you give to God to receive the answer. You give Him the material to make the answer to your need.

(1Pe.4:13) But insomuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings, rejoice; that at the revelation of his glory also ye may rejoice with exceeding joy. So you're suffering with Christ as you're believing God for the manifestation of those things that you've asked for. You're going through suffering that is contrary to what you're believing God for, and we shouldn't consider it strange, because we're going to be tried in order to be proven. He just got through saying, "Think it not strange concerning the fiery trial among you, which cometh upon you to prove you." God dealt that way with the Israelites when they went through the wilderness (Deuteronomy 8:2,16). Their faith had to be proven; it had to be put to the test. It's the same thing with us. We are not going through the exact same kind of a trial as they did, but we are going through a wilderness and we do have needs, and many times we don't see any way of having those needs met. If we're commanded to "work not," as Romans 4 says, then all our self-efforts don't please God anyway, and our self-efforts keep us from going through the trial of our faith as God would have us do. Our self-efforts prove that we're not seeking our needs to be met by grace, but by our works. We need to give up our self-efforts, cease from our works, and put our trust in the Lord.

(1Pe.4:14) If ye are reproached for the name of Christ, blessed are ye; because the Spirit of glory and the Spirit of God resteth upon you. (15) For let none of you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or an evil-doer, or as a meddler in other men's matters: (16) but if a man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God in this name. If you're doing anything in the Name of Je-

sus, if you're trusting in God for anything in the Name of Jesus, you may get persecuted for it. If you're trusting for your children, your health, the health of a loved one, deliverance, provision, or any other need, if you're trusting Him and you're ceasing from your works, sometimes you will get persecuted for it. People around you may make fun of you because they don't see why you don't do things the way they do. When you're persecuted, you need to understand that the devil is attacking you through them. It's okay to suffer for the Name of Christ. "Name" means "nature, character, and authority." It's okay to suffer for abiding in Him, or in other words, for doing things the way He would do things. So sometimes you suffer at the hands of people around you because you're determined to endure a trial of your faith rather than do what everybody else does, which is to run back to "Egypt" and do it their way. Stay in your wilderness, folks, because the day is coming when all of this is going to be very useful. If you haven't learned faith in that day, you may fall exactly like those Israelites did. It's very important that you learn your lessons day-by-day and get prepared.

(1Pe.4:17) For the time is come for judgment to begin at the house of God: and if it begin first at us (Notice Peter is including himself here.), ***what shall be the end of them that obey not the gospel of God?*** So he's not talking about people who don't obey the Gospel. He's talking about us. He just got through saying that you don't want to be judged for sin, although it's alright to receive persecution and tribulation because you are acting like a Christian. But understand, there is a judgment against us. It's not against us, in particular, but it is against our flesh. Your flesh is condemned to die,

the old natural and carnal mind is condemned to death. Jesus said, **(Mat.6:25) For whosoever would save his life shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake shall find it.** You see, we're actually here to die; there is a judgment against our flesh in this world. And as you endure a trial of your faith, there are two things happening; the spiritual man inside you is growing, and the old man is dying. **(2Co.4:16) Wherefore we faint not; but though our outward man is decaying, yet our inward man is renewed day by day.** If you don't give the old man his way, if you don't put your trust in him, if you don't let his self-efforts take over your life, but put your trust in God, then that old man is dying and the new man is coming to life. That is a judgment that begins with the house of God. The Bible says, **(Rom.8:6) For the mind of the flesh is death; but the mind of the Spirit is life and peace: (7) because the mind of the flesh is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be.** The flesh is at enmity with God and it's at enmity with the spirit. They are at war one with another. Of course, you want to be on the side of your spiritual man and on the side of God to see the end of this process fulfilled, which is sanctification, the death of the old man and the life of the new man.

(1Pe.4:18) And if the righteous is scarcely saved, where shall the ungodly and sinner appear? Now this is not saying that you're just barely getting by or barely getting saved. "Scarcely" is the Greek word, *molis*, from *molos*, "toil," and it means "with difficulty," or to put it another way, "the slight margin by which something comes to pass, i.e. because it is so difficult." You

see, he's saying that there are not many righteous saved. Look around you. How many true Christians do you know at your job or school and so forth? **(Mat.7:13) Enter ye in by the narrow gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many are they that enter in thereby. (14) For narrow is the gate, and straitened the way, that leadeth unto life, and few are they that find it.** It's true, the righteous are "scarcely saved," but that salvation is going to be complete because the Bible says, **(Heb.7:25) Wherefore also he is able to save to the uttermost them that draw near unto God through him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.** Do you know what "the uttermost" is? It's the Greek word, *panteles*, meaning "complete, entire, perfect, through all time, forever." It is salvation in everything you touch and, of course, God is able to do that. So this is not talking about barely getting saved by the skin of your teeth. He's saying that there are few that are saved and, if that's the case, what's going to happen to the ungodly and the sinner?

(1Pe.4:19) Wherefore let them also that suffer according to the will of God (Yes, there is suffering according to the will of God. It is the suffering of the death of the old man.) **commit their souls in well-doing unto a faithful Creator.** It's not a strange thing that you go through a fiery trial (1 Peter 4:12). The fiery trial is to burn up the wood, hay, and stubble. **(1Co.3:11) For other foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ. (12) But if any man buildeth on the foundation gold, silver, costly stones, wood, hay, stubble; (13) each man's work**

shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it is revealed in fire; and the fire itself shall prove each man's work of what sort it is. (14) If any man's work shall abide which he built thereon, he shall receive a reward. (15) If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as through fire. The fiery trial is to put to death your old life. You have to go through the fiery trial. It is necessary to go through it, but commit your life unto the Savior. Continue to believe for the things that you need while you put your trust in Him through the midst of your trial. In fact, if you read on, it says, **(1Pe.5:6) Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time.** Even in the midst of your trial, even when you don't see the answer, don't accuse God. Don't listen to the devil and take his side against God, because God has heard your prayers. **(Mar.11:24) All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye received them...** Look at that closely. For most translators, it was beyond their reasoning that they should just follow the word that was there in the Greek, but in the footnote it says "received," past tense. **(Mar.11:24) All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye received them and ye shall have them.** God is accounting righteousness to you because you believe that when you prayed He heard and the answer is yours, so just cast your cares on the Lord.

(1Pe.5:6) Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time; (7) casting all your anxiety upon him, because he careth for you. (8) Be sober, be watch-

ful: your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour. It's still true; the devil can get permission to devour you if you give it to him. The best way to give it to him is to not attribute righteousness to God and to not believe that what God said He will do, He will do. When you don't attribute righteousness to God and you don't believe that what God said He will do, He will do, then you're not imputed as righteous, and if you're not righteous, then you're still under the power of the devil. He's looking for people who are not righteous. How does the devil find them? When you get these thoughts in your mind and you accept them instead of casting them down (2 Corinthians 10:5), that's how he finds you. He has permission to try you to see if you're a believer, and he tells you things such as, "You don't know the reason why He didn't answer," or "You're doing something wrong." No, that's not true. Jesus met the needs of all the people who came to Him. He didn't tell them, "You're doing something wrong," and they were some really stiff-necked people. Don't accept that lie from the devil. Justify God and hold fast to the Word. If you don't know that you're doing something wrong, then you're not doing anything wrong. ***(Jas.4:17) To him therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.*** If you don't know you're doing something wrong, it's under the Blood. Don't worry about it. He says, "seeking whom he may devour." He does get permission from you if you don't believe the Word of God. Think of all the people back then in the wilderness who fell because they didn't believe the Word of God. That was the only reason. And just as they fell because they didn't believe the Word of God, it still happens today.

We Must Suffer with Him

(1Pe.5:9) Whom (This is still talking about the devil.) ***withstand stedfast in your faith, knowing that the same sufferings are accomplished in your brethren who are in the world.*** Yes, the people around you in the world are suffering, but they can't see an end to their suffering. They don't have a way out. God made a way out for us, a way of escape for us, but you give it up when you believe the devil and don't accept the promise. **(10) *And the God of all grace, who called you unto his eternal glory in Christ, after that ye have suffered a little while...*** So, you don't want to go through any suffering and want God to answer immediately every time? God says you must suffer a little while. Would you suffer for the Name of Christ? If you don't suffer with Him, you won't be glorified with Him. That's what the Bible says. **(Rom.8:17) ... *And joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with [him,] that we may be also glorified with [him].*** Just endure and commit yourself to God. There is an end to these trials. Trust in Him to bring it to pass. **(1Pe.5:10) *And the God of all grace, who called you unto his eternal glory in Christ, after that ye have suffered a little while, shall himself perfect, establish, strengthen you.*** Don't think it strange when you come into a fiery trial, because there is an end. **(Heb.10:23) *Let us hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not; for he is faithful that promised.***

(Heb.10:32) *But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were enlightened, ye endured a great conflict of sufferings.* Suffering

is when you get enlightened. It is when you find out God's promises and what He did for you, but you're enduring something that's contrary to the promise. It's a conflict. You believe what the Word says, but you're being tried in your faith because you're not yet seeing what you're believing. **(33) Partly, being made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, becoming partakers with them that were so used.** In that day, for Jews to become Christians was a great conflict of suffering. They were disowned, cast out of the synagogues, and in some cases, stoned to death. They were really suffering. This is the kind of suffering that is coming all over the world. We need to be prepared for it. We need to know our God and understand that these things are necessary. We need to hold fast to our faith in the midst of suffering.

(Heb.10:34) For ye both had compassion on them that were in bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your possessions... Soon, all the things that you worry about today won't be worried about anymore, because most of them are just going to be gone. There's going to be a "joyful spoiling" of your possessions, but don't worry, because even though you will be coming into a wilderness experience, God is going to supply your needs. It will be wonderful to have put your trust in God and see Him miraculously provide your needs. **(Heb.10:34) For ye both had compassion on them that were in bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your possessions, knowing that ye have for yourselves a better possession and an abiding one.** We have a better possession coming and whatever we suffer now is going to be well worth it. We're

giving up something that's not eternal, that we can't keep, to gain something that is eternal, far better, and is for ever and ever. It is "a better possession and an abiding one," the Lord says.

(Heb.10:35) Cast not away therefore your boldness, which hath great recompense of reward. The devil is going to attack your boldness, folks. If you believe him when he tells you that you're doing something wrong, he is going to take away your boldness. If you believe him when he tells you that you have to be perfect before God, or that you have to figure out how to save yourself in the situation that you're in, he is going to take away your boldness. Remember that you contracted with the Lord to be your Savior. He's the One Who's going to fix you; you're not going to fix yourself. Repent and believe. Those are the two things we need to do. "Repent" means to "change your mind," and the Bible tells you what to change your mind to. Repent and believe. Renew your mind. ***(Rom.12:2) And be not fashioned according to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, and ye may prove what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God.*** Your boldness has a great recompense of reward, but if the devil can sneak in there and talk you out of it, then he's got you. If you believe him when he tells you that it's your fault, and you begin to condemn yourself for your past failures or even your recent past failures, then he's got you. Don't cast away your boldness. ***(Heb.10:36) For ye have need of patience, that, having done the will of God*** (That is, repent and believe.), ***ye may receive the promise.*** The word "patience" here is the same word for "perseverance" or "endurance." We have

to endure the trial of our faith. For how long? To the end. The Lord said, **(Mat.24:13) But he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved.** So, after we believe, we have need of endurance.

If you don't have endurance, you're not going to make it to the promise. In most cases, people who call themselves "Christians," don't. They don't make it to the promise, but it's not a hard thing to do. First of all, education enables you to realize that it's not strange that you're going to be tried. You're going to be tried, but God's purpose is to bring you through this trial and bring you to the promise, the "Promised Land." He will bring you through this wilderness and bring you to the Promised Land. The Promised Land, in other words, is where the promises are. God told Joshua, **(Jos.1:3) Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, to you have I given it, as I spake unto Moses.** Every place they put the sole of their feet, He would give to them. The Lord spoke to me one day about that, and He told me that it means every promise we stand upon, God will give to us. It is yours. We want to live in God's Promised Land, but we need patience, endurance, and perseverance. Many people give up just before the answer comes. They begin to get double-minded and then give up. **(Heb.10:37) For yet a very little while, He that cometh shall come, and shall not tarry. (38) But my righteous one shall live by faith: And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure in him. (39) But we are not of them that shrink back unto perdition; but of them that have faith unto the saving of the soul.** It is for the "saving of the soul" in this instance, but it could be anything else. Abraham was believing for a son,

and he was double-minded for a while, but he ultimately endured and received the promise. He did the Will of God and so he received the promise.

(Heb.6:9) But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you (The previous verses are talking about people falling away from the Lord and being reprobated.), **and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak: (10) for God is not unrighteous to forget your work and the love which ye showed toward his name, in that ye ministered unto the saints, and still do minister.** If you give even a cup of cold water to one of His little ones, He doesn't forget (Matthew 10:42; Mark 9:41). Jesus said you will never lose your reward. **(11) And we desire that each one of you may show the same diligence unto the fulness of hope even to the end.** This is one of the things that we need to remind ourselves of, more than anything else. We're all believing for things. We're all going through trials. We should be steadfastly enduring these trials, holding fast our confession, believing God for it, so that God will be calling us righteous just as He did Abraham. The Bible says that we should be holding fast to our hope (Hebrews 10:23), even to the end (Matthew 24:13). **(Heb.6:12) That ye be not sluggish, but imitators of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.** Just as Abraham did, we are to endure patiently. **(Jas.1:4) And let patience have its perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, lacking in nothing.** If you are steadfast and are enduring the trial of your faith, holding fast to the Word, holding fast to your hope, you are going to receive. Don't let the devil tell you you're not. You are going to receive. God

wants us to follow in the steps of the great saints, who, through faith and patience, inherited the promises.

(Heb.6:13) For when God made promise to Abraham, since he could swear by none greater, he swore by himself, (14) saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee. (15) And thus, having patiently endured, he obtained the promise. You see, even Abraham didn't receive the promise right away. He had to endure a trial of his faith, and the circumstances of his trial were really something. He and Sarah were so old that there wasn't any way they could bring forth fruit, just as we don't have any way to bring forth fruit, either. It comes from God by faith. ***(Heb.10:38) But my righteous one shall live by faith: And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure in him.***

(Heb.6:16) For men swear by the greater: and in every dispute of theirs the oath is final for confirmation. (17) Wherein God, being minded to show more abundantly unto the heirs of the promise the immutability of his counsel, interposed with an oath. "Immutability" just means "unchangeableness." God is not going to change His mind. ***(Psa.119:89) Forever, O Lord, thy word is settled in heaven.*** If He said it, He's going to stick with it. For the sake of the heirs of the promise, He wanted to prove the unchangeableness of His counsel, so He interposed with an oath. In other words, on top of that promise, He made another. ***(Heb.6:18) That by two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie, we may have a strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set***

before us. God not only made promises, however, many are made concerning the need that you have, but on top of that, He interposed with an oath and it's impossible for Him to lie. So that means God would have to lie twice any time He didn't answer your prayer, if you hold fast the faith. If you don't hold fast the faith, there's nothing God can do. But, if you are holding fast the faith, and are enduring to the end, God would have to lie twice to not answer. He did this so that we would have "a strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before us."

(Heb.6:19) Which we have as an anchor of the soul, a hope both sure and steadfast and entering into that which is within the veil; (20) whither as a forerunner Jesus entered for us, having become a high priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek. He is saying that when we endure our trials by faith, then we're "entering into that which is within the veil" like Jesus did. Here's more proof: ***(Heb.10:19) Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holy place by the blood of Jesus, (20) by the way which he dedicated for us, a new and living way, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh*** (God has made a way for us to go through the veil and into the Presence of God, into the Holy of Holies. It says here that that way is through His flesh.); ***(21) and having a great priest over the house of God; (22) let us draw near with a true heart in fulness of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience: and having our body washed with pure water, (23) let us hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not; for he is faithful that***

promised: (24) and let us consider one another to provoke unto love and good works. Sometimes we become double-minded and we need brethren around us to help us out. Don't get on them when they remind you of what you're believing God for, or when they correct your speech, or correct your thoughts, or correct your double-minded actions. The way into the Presence of God is through sacrificing the flesh. ***(Rom.12:1) I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your spiritual service.***

When the Temple veil was rent, then people could see into the Holy of Holies. That veil was so thick and heavy that it took 200 priests just to carry it. [Ed.Note: *"It would have been between a hundred and two hundred square yards of the heaviest material. The old translations, 'the veil of the temple' suggest a flimsy sheet of sheer fabric, but there are some claims that tell us the curtain was the width of a man's hand, in other words it was almost four inches thick, tightly woven with multiple layers of thread, weighing hundreds if not thousands of pounds, quite impossible for even the strongest men in the world to tear in two with their bare hands."* Excerpted from alfredplacechurch.org.uk.] Yet, that veil was rent from top to bottom. It wasn't something any man could do. You can't save yourself. You can't rend the flesh, but when you walk by faith, God can. As you are realizing that you can't do it, as you're putting your trust in Him, which is the only way that your spiritual flesh is going to be rent and your spiritual man is going to take over this life, God's bringing the promise. That old man dies every time you give up your own efforts to save yourself and put your trust in the

living God. If you do that, the Lord Jesus, through your spiritual man, will be ruling in you.

Hold Fast the Confession of Your Hope

(Heb.10:23) Let us hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not; for he is faithful that promised. Think about how many times God exhorted the Israelites in the wilderness. This is, evidently, the biggest problem with the people of God, and He rebuked or reminded them of the same thing over and over from one end of Hebrews to the other. ***(Heb.3:15) ...To-day if ye shall hear his voice, Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.*** He said that four times in just two chapters because it's one of the quickest things we forget. It's quite natural to gravitate back to our old thinking, and the devil knows that. He knows if he just throws some of that old thought life in there and you swallow it up, then you've lost that for which you were believing. But not only that, you've lost something a lot more important; you've lost justification because justification comes from faith. Speaking about the trial in the wilderness, it says, ***(Heb.3:5) And Moses indeed was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were afterward to be spoken; (6) but Christ as a son, over his house; whose house are we, if we hold fast our boldness and the glorying of our hope firm unto the end.*** So how can you prove that you are in the Lord's house? He says, "if we hold fast our boldness and the glorying of our hope firm unto the end." Jesus is a Son over His house, Whose house we are if we continue to endure to walk in our faith.

What was the reason for their trial in the wilderness? It was to find out who it was that would endure a trial of their faith and would enter into the Promised Land. It is the same today, folks. I know what Christianity is teaching out there, and most of it is lies. We are going to be tried in our faith. We're not all going to be tried in the same situation, that's obvious, but whatever your need is, God wants you to believe His Word concerning it. You're proving yourself to be of the household of God by doing that.

(Heb.3:7) Wherefore, even as the Holy Spirit saith, To-day if ye shall hear his voice... What does it mean to "hear his voice"? It means that when you hear the promise, you act on that promise by faith, because (Rom.10:17KJV) ...faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. When you act on that promise, you're proving yourself to be a son of God. If you're not acting on that promise, you're proving yourself not to be a son of God. We want to endure and overcome this warfare and walk in the Spirit. ***(Heb.3:7) Wherefore, even as the Holy Spirit saith, To-day if ye shall hear his voice, (8) Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation... What did God consider to be a "hardening of the heart" except that the Israelites did not believe what He said? God asked Moses, (Num.14:11) ... How long will this people despise me? and how long will they not believe in me, for all the signs which I have wrought among them? (12) I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a nation greater and mightier than they.*** It angered God. Do you think God is pleased with it now just because that was the Law and this is grace? Obviously not. Read Hebrews 11.

He's not pleased with it now, either. **(Heb.3:8) Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, Like as in the day of the trial in the wilderness, (9) Where your fathers tried me by proving me, And saw my works forty years.** Folks, we're quickly coming, today, to our wilderness. It was forty years for their wilderness, and it will be seven years for a corporate wilderness for the church. Of course, if you're wise, you're walking in the wilderness now and you're bearing fruit there. If not, you're going to be forced, like the majority of the church, into a corporate wilderness called the Tribulation.

(Heb.3:10) Wherefore I was displeased with this generation, And said, They do always err in their heart: But they did not know my ways; (11) As I swore in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest. (12) Take heed, brethren, lest haply there shall be in any one of you an evil heart of unbelief, in falling away from the living God. Look at what God calls "falling away" here. He's not talking about their self-efforts, how strong they were, or what good warriors they were, or anything like that. What He called "falling away" was not holding fast to the promise. He is talking about not resting from your own works by believing and trusting in Him. He goes on to say, **(13) But exhort one another day by day, so long as it is called To-day...** You see, we need to exhort one another. We need to look around us and help the brethren to walk this walk of faith; we need to help them to endure. We need to put our faith with theirs and remind them of their faith, because sometimes in the midst of a trial, our eyes get on the problems and we just lose it and need help. **(13) But exhort one another day by**

day, so long as it is called To-day; lest any one of you be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin: (14) for we are become partakers of Christ, if we hold fast the beginning of our confidence firm unto the end: There's no other way we can partake of Christ; we have to endure by faith. The Bible says that the righteous shall live by faith (Hebrews 10:38). Hold fast to what God says about you. He even says it again, **(Heb.3:15) ... To-day if ye shall hear his voice, Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.** Who is it that is hardened in heart? It's the "many called" that will not be chosen (Matthew 22:14). They're going to harden their hearts, and they will not be chosen because they're not bearing fruit in their wilderness.

(Heb.3:16) For who, when they heard, did provoke? nay, did not all they that came out of Egypt by Moses? (17) And with whom was he displeased forty years? was it not with them that sinned, whose bodies fell in the wilderness? Notice that the Israelites fell in the wilderness, and God is saying that we should learn from their lesson and not do the same thing. Even though the overwhelming majority of them fell, He doesn't want you to make the same mistake. He gave us the Holy Spirit, and we have a better Covenant based on better promises (Hebrews 8:6), so we are without excuse. **(18) And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that were disobedient?** The Greek word there for "disobedient" is *apeitheo*, from *apeithes*, which means "to refuse belief and obedience." It is the same word because if you are unbelieving, you will be disobedient. God considers everyone who is unbelieving to be disobedient.

Faith is what gives you power from God to obey, so it may as well be the same word. Actually, you should read that as “them that were unbelieving.” **(19) *And we see that they were not able to enter in because of unbelief.*** Or, “want of faith,” *apistia*, from the same root word, *apistos*. They were not able to enter into the rest. If you are not able to cease from your own works and put your faith in God and endure in your trial unto the end, it is because of unbelief.

(Heb.4:1) *Let us fear therefore, lest haply, a promise being left of entering into his rest, any one of you should seem to have come short of it.* All the promises of God are created to bring us into this rest, this ceasing from our works and trusting in God that He values so highly. This faith is something for which He would justify us, even with all of our faults. **(2) *For indeed we have had good tidings preached unto us, even as also they: but the word of hearing did not profit them, because it was not united by faith with them that heard.*** Remember, we just read, “To-day if ye shall hear his voice.” **(3) *For we who have believed do enter into that rest; even as he hath said, As I swear in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.*** This is the key here: the works were finished. Everything that you could ask from God has already been given and accomplished. Don’t waste your time trying to talk God into it. He’s already convinced, but He has a condition, and that condition is for you to endure a trial of your faith, believing the promise. That’s the condition, but people tend to worry, “What if God doesn’t answer in time?” God always

answers in time, that's not the problem. The problem is with us enduring the trial of our faith. He cannot lie and His promise to us is, **(1Pe.5:10) *And the God of all grace, who called you unto his eternal glory in Christ, after that ye have suffered a little while, shall himself perfect, establish, strengthen you.***

We can make the trial of our faith much longer. Abraham did. For many, many years, he made that trial much longer by trusting in his flesh. It wasn't until the last years of his life that he actually started believing God. You might fail for a long time, too. You might be stubborn, you might listen to the wrong voice for a long time, and God can do what He did with Abraham, but the quickest way between two points is a straight line. Why did the Israelites have to go around and around in the wilderness when they could have gone straight across? It's because it took that long for the unbelieving old man to die so their fruit, represented by their children, could enter the Promised Land. **(Heb.10:36) *For ye have need of patience*** (or "endurance" or "perseverance"), ***that, having done the will of God*** (We've seen "the will of God" is believing what He said, claiming it by faith.), ***ye may receive the promise. (37) For yet a very little while, He that cometh shall come, and shall not tarry.*** The biggest promise that God gave us is that Jesus would live in us, that He would come and be manifested in us. It is the most precious promise that we have through the New Testament. **(2Co.3:18) *But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the Spirit.*** We behold His glory in the mirror because

we believe it and accept it by faith, and then God brings it to pass by His power.

(Heb.10:38) But my righteous one shall live by faith: And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure in him. (39) But we are not of them that shrink back unto perdition (or “destruction”); but of them that have faith unto the saving of the soul. You can’t have a saved soul without faith. He’s talking to Christians here. These people were already Christians. Enduring in our faith and giving up following the “old man” is how the soul is saved. “But we are not of them that shrink back.” The words “shrink back” actually mean “to let down sail.” What does a sail do? A sail catches the power of the wind, and Who makes the power of the wind? God. The word for “wind” is also the word for “spirit.” It is the Hebrew word, *ruach*, or the Greek word, *pneuma*, meaning “breath, wind, spirit.” So we’re actually harnessing the power of the Spirit by faith. We’re not of them who “shrink back unto destruction”. Without faith, you can be destroyed. Without faith you are being destroyed. Without faith, the curse has taken preeminence over you. Without faith, you are not receiving the things that you need. Faith is the only way to harness the power of the Holy Spirit.

Confession and Faith for Trials

S.G.

I have been going through a big trial that has been rather easy to bear, which sounds contradicting. Since God has given me the grace to triumph in it, I praise, ex-

tol and exalt my King. He is forever awesome and faithful and merciful and true.

At first I was wondering why I had to keep going through the same thing, over and over. The blows of the sculptor upon the rock are not very pleasant if you are that rock. So there was work to be done in me. The Lord started to show me that when faith started to fail me through this trial, it was the old man. He cannot have faith.

The Lord was drawing my attention to inner attitudes. Whenever I had any sassiness, pride or anger (works of the flesh) about the matter, I would start to lose faith. Back to Jesus I went, asking for forgiveness and grace. Faith would return. Then I would resume walking on the clouds and sitting with Christ in heavenly places. After meditation on the fruits of the Spirit, the Lord started to make me aware of my inner attitudes by my asking, What fruit is this: flesh or spirit? When it was flesh, I just had to repent and renounce. God keeps reminding me these days that He (Jam.4:6) resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble.

When I had walked in the flesh i.e. failed, Satan tried to get me to lose faith. But God reminded me that His Word is immovable. Even if I fail, that does not nullify His Word. If I went by what I did or did not do, then I was trusting my, not His, righteousness. God uses failure in our life to bring humility. If I get hung up on failure, it only shows that I have been trusting that I could have done better, which is just pride. All victory is in Jesus. We only have to keep looking up.

Things down here will get very ugly. If we walk by sight, we will faint. And, believe me, the things I've been

up against in this trial have seemed huge. Sometimes all seemed lost as my son would say, Mom, it's all over. It was like it was a mountain impossible to climb. But I was at peace, knowing that God is never late and that whoever comes against the Rock of the Word will be broken.

But then I would see God deliver us, causing the problem to seem so small. And the less I do to deliver myself, the more I see His power when I'm walking by faith. God gave me an image of me being small like David and the other people and problems being Goliath. Then God showed me His power and love for His little flock. Wow!

Thank You, Father, for Jesus. Thank You for grace to walk on the clouds, far above all the giants in this land. I am learning to walk by faith, not by sight. So this trial will be over when God is done with this lesson or chapter in my life and this is the verse He gave me: (2Cor.10:6) "...and being in readiness to avenge all disobedience, when your obedience shall be made full."

I will say, though, that I have seen a lot of miracles lately, while walking by faith by the grace of God. He has moved in the people around me in miraculous ways, controlling their thoughts and actions, in direct response to my prayers. I have been standing on the Word of God and the fact that it's His, and not my word and will, gives me great confidence and faith. Overall, I have had many more victories than failures. I recognize the grace of God in the victories. So the refining process is working.

I just can't say enough to praise and exalt my God and King. Hallelujah!

May this bless you all.

Testimony: The Amazing Day of Three Miracles

As Related by David Eells and Michael Hare

David: *Tell them about the three-miracle day we had.*

Michael: *We were all living another town over in this great big house. There were eight or nine of us living in that house that belonged to UBM. We were all renting rooms and we'd get up in the mornings and we'd pray, just like we do here. We'd get up and we'd pray. David would come over and pray with us. And that morning, the Lord told one of the sisters, I believe it was S.S., that there were going to be three miracles that God was going to perform that day. Praise God! Well, lo and behold, just a little bit after she got that, one of the young brothers came down. He had been kind of back-sliding, and now he was real shaken and crying, and his nose was running like a faucet, because God had taken him to hell. God had showed him that what he was doing was going to take him right there if he didn't change his ways, and so now he was repenting. That was miracle number one.*

Then, we had a lady there who had a sciatic nerve in her leg that was bothering her, and she had had it all of her life. So we prayed that away and after a few moments, she said, "It's gone! I don't have it anymore!" So we praised God for that, miracle number two.

Well, after we got through with our prayer meeting, David and I and some of the guys had to get the tractor over to another town, so we loaded up one of the brother's truck with my trailer. I hooked his trailer up. He backed it up there, and I put it on the ball and got it all hooked-up and David loaded up the tractor. Now Da-

vid can take over from here, because I stayed at home that day.

David: *Well, the amazing thing was the square hitch up in the receiver, and usually there's a sixteenth of an inch clearance around there but they're actually kind of loose and there's nothing that holds them in there, but when one of the brothers stuck the hitch up in there, he forgot to put the pin in that holds the receiver hitch in the hole, that holds it in the back of the truck. Then when Michael was bringing the trailer over, Michael thought, "Okay; it's okay," and he just dropped the hitch down on the ball and clamped it down with the tractor up on the trailer, which is a pretty big miracle in itself. How is it possible to get it up on the trailer when the hitch doesn't have a pin holding it to the truck?*

Now this is a great big house, but it was down, probably six feet, below the road. That meant we had to pull sharply up to get onto the road. So we're pulling this trailer with a tractor on it, with a hitch that's loose in the socket, there's no pin holding it, and we're straining the truck as we're pulling the rascal up on the road. And, after we got it up on the road, we had to go up and down mountains, up and down mountains, all the way over to the next city where there was a lot behind the Walmart. That's where we were going to get a load of wood chips and that's why we brought the tractor there. So, I'm following behind the truck. A few cars had gotten between us, but I could see them up ahead of me going up and down the hills.

They finally pulled into the lot behind the Walmart over there, and as soon as they got squared around, I pulled in there. They had backed the tractor up just a

little bit on the trailer to get ready to take it off, when all of the sudden the tongue on the trailer flew up in the air with the ball and the hitch on there and it stuck straight-up in the air! And I called out, "What happened?" I ran over and looked at the hitch and I saw that there was no pin there. There was no pin on the ground, either, and the guy who actually should have put the pin in there was trying to blame Michael. But, you know, if somebody's going to put the hitch in there, they're going to put the pin in there, too, and he did not do it. He had such a spirit of rejection that he had to prove it wasn't him and he wasn't paying any attention to the awesome miracle that had just happened. It's kind of like when Balaam was talking to the donkey and didn't realize he was talking to a donkey. Anyway, we figured out what happened and God had to have had an angel holding that in there, because there is no way on God's green earth this could have happened, naturally speaking.

Michael: *Well, you know, David called me and said, "You won't believe what happened. The trailer with the tractor on it is sitting straight up with the hitch and the ball on the trailer." And, this is what's funny, it didn't register with me what that meant so I asked, "What are you talking about?" He explained, "The hitch came out of the truck and there was no hitch pin in it." I said, "You've got to be kidding me! That thing shouldn't have made it out of the yard." David replied, "I know. Not only that, but we went up and down all of those hills to get there." It was just an absolute bona fide miracle.*

David: *The Lord told us we were going to get three miracles and that was the third one...*

Michael: *...number three, right there.*

CHAPTER TEN

Enduring in Your Faith, Part 2

The Wilderness Trial Will Yield the Fruit

Isaiah talks about the children of God going into the wilderness. ***(Isa.32:9) Rise up, ye women that are at ease, [and] hear my voice; ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech. (10) For days beyond a year shall ye be troubled, ye careless women; for the vintage shall fail, the ingathering shall not come.*** Even though they thought they were going to “fly away” and they thought they were going to be “harvested” in the beginning, God said they were going to go into the wilderness to bear fruit. ***(11) Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones; strip you, and make you bare, and gird [sackcloth] upon your loins. (12) They shall smite upon the breasts for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine. (13) Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briars; yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city. (14) For the palace shall be forsaken; the populous city shall be deserted; the hill and the watch-tower shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks; (15) until the Spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness become a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be esteemed as a forest. (16) Then justice shall dwell in the wilderness; and righteousness shall abide in the fruitful field.*** Great fruit is going to be born in the wilderness. ***(17) And***

the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and confidence for ever. (18) And my people shall abide in a peaceable habitation, and in safe dwellings, and in quiet resting-places.

Then in the next chapter, which is just awesome, Isaiah talks about the trial in the wilderness and how the wicked are going to be weeded out from among the righteous. During the tribulation, the righteous are going to be becoming more and more righteous, and the tares who are among the righteous, the mixed multitude that came out of Egypt, reach the point where they just can't stand the righteous. The righteous are not like the world, so the wicked people can't stand them. The whole chapter is the story of going to Zion. ***(Isa.33:13) Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done; and, ye that are near, acknowledge my might. (14) The sinners in Zion are afraid; trembling hath seized the godless ones: Who among us can dwell with the devouring fire? who among us can dwell with everlasting burnings?*** This is a fiery trial, and the only people who can endure the fiery trial are the people of faith. Folks, we're headed for a fiery trial that you can't afford to fail, but there are people among us who don't have faith. They're tares, and they're going to be proven to be tares because they cannot endure these fiery trials.

The tares are going to side with the world against you. ***(Isa.33:1) Woe to thee that destroyest, and thou wast not destroyed; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! When thou hast ceased to destroy, thou shalt be destroyed; and when thou hast made an end of***

dealing treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee. This is talking about the harlot coming against the saints and how the beast is going to destroy the harlot because the harlot is going to deal wrongfully and wickedly against what should have been their own brothers and sisters. They're Judases, and we're going to be hated of them like Jesus was hated of His own people. ***(Joh.1:11) He came unto his own, and they that were his own received him not.***

So these people, who were tares among the righteous, were deciding that they really couldn't stand those righteous people and didn't want to be in their midst anymore. ***(Isa.33:15) He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly*** (This is the person who can stand in the midst of the fiery trial that's coming.); ***he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from taking a bribe, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from looking upon evil: (16) He shall dwell on high*** (Notice this person is going to have some protection.); ***his place of defence shall be the munitions*** (or "strongholds") ***of rocks*** (Jesus is the Rock and if you stand on the Rock, He's not going to fail you.); ***his bread shall be given [him]; his waters shall be sure.*** If you want to know how God's going to provide your needs, that's it right there, by standing on the rock, the stronghold. It is abiding in the secret place of the Most High (Psalm 91:1). ***(17) Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty*** (These people are abiding in Christ, walking by faith. They are going to "see the king in his beauty."): ***they shall behold a land that reacheth afar*** (or "a land that is very far off," or "a land of far distances.").

I believe this is talking about the Promised Land. These people are going to enter into the Promised Land and are going to enter into the Presence of the King. They're going to enter into the Holy of Holies because their veil is going to be rent (Matthew 27:51; Mark 15:38; Luke 23:45).

(Isa.33:18) “Thy heart shall muse (The Hebrew word is *hagah*, and it means “meditate” or “ponder.”) on the terror... What “terror” is he talking about? (Isa.37:21) Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, (2) this is the word which the Lord hath spoken concerning him: The virgin daughter of Zion hath despised thee and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee. By this time, Sennacherib and his armies had conquered all Israel and most of Judah, and here they had come up to Jerusalem and were threatening to conquer Jerusalem, too. But God said of Sennacherib and his armies, “We’re laughing at you.” Why? They couldn’t take Zion because of what Zion represents. Zion represents the Bride.

(Isa.33:18) Thy heart shall muse on the terror: Where is he that counted, where is he that weighed [the tribute]? where is he that counted the towers? You know, that sounds a lot like religion with their steeples. That sounds like all those churches when they count up the tithes. One of the first churches I went to actually posted a person’s giving up on a bulletin board. I was giving heavily to the Lord at the time, and I was an ignorant young Christian, but I thought this was stupid. I snatched my figures right off of that board and

said to my wife, “That is none of their business.” It was manipulation. It’s not how much you give; it’s what you have left (Mark 12:41-44). This is how the churches count their tithes, and their buildings, and their buses, and so on. He’s asking, “Where are these people now?”

(Isa.33:19) Thou shalt not see the fierce people, a people of a deep speech that thou canst not comprehend, of a strange tongue that thou canst not understand. That’s what we just got through reading; Sennacherib and his army didn’t come into Zion. ***(20) Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities...*** That means “our set feasts.” The Marriage Feast, the Feast of Unleavened Bread, and the Feast of Tabernacles, were all fulfilled in the letter originally, but were a type and shadow for us. Where are they fulfilled in spirit, now? They’re fulfilled in Zion. When a person is fulfilling the Feast of Unleavened Bread, it is because they are partaking of the pure Word without the leaven of the worldly Church. When they are fulfilling the Feast of Tabernacles, what we see is that close individual relationship with the Lord, a personal relationship with the Lord. Or, when they fulfill the Marriage Feast, it is because they are partaking of the Bread and Wine, the Body and Blood of Christ, without which there is no life.

(Isa.33:20) Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tent that shall not be removed (This is saying that Jerusalem is the tent and that it shall not be removed even in the middle of the tribulation.) ***the stakes whereof shall never be plucked up, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.*** See, we have to go to Zion. I’ve shared with you, previously, that

the Lord gave me a revelation about the tower of the flock of Zion being a place of safety, and here it is. It's spiritual Zion. **(21) But there the Lord will be with us in majesty, a place of broad rivers and streams** (In other words, this is a place of great provision, just as we read, where "his bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure."), **wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.** Think about how many muscle-bound men need to be pulling on those oars to make that boat move. The Lord is saying that there aren't any of those kinds of boats in Zion because they're all motivated by the flesh and powered by the flesh, just like a lot of religion is. When you watch it on television, you can see those arrogant people pompously walking around on their stages, impressing people with their gold chairs and their theatrics, manipulating them. Those are some "gallant ships," and He is saying here that you can't get to Zion in one of those. **(22) For the Lord is our judge, the Lord is our lawgiver, the Lord is our king; he will save us.** You see, when you try to save yourself, it's like the galley with oars, it's like all those muscle-bound guys trying to make the boat go. You can't save yourself. The Lord is our Savior. He will save us, but it is only by His method, which is faith.

(Isa.33:23) Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not strengthen the foot of their mast, they could not spread the sail (Some people cannot harness the power of the Spirit and it's because of all their self-efforts. There's no faith involved.): **then was the prey of a great spoil divided...** Yes, they were plundered. Remember that Jesus said, **(Luk.11:21) When the strong man fully armed guardeth his own**

court, his goods are in peace: (22) but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armor wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. (23) He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. You either plunder the devil, or he'll plunder you. **(Isa.33:23) Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not strengthen the foot of their mast, they could not spread the sail: then was the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame took the prey. (24) And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.** They're never going to say, "I am sick," because it's not the truth. The truth is that you are healed. When you're abiding in Zion, you're not going to confess what the world says. You're not going to believe what your eyes see. You're going to believe what God says. You're going to hold fast to every promise of God. That's what it is to live in Zion. Spread your sail. Go to Zion. Catch the power of the Holy Spirit through faith. You can only do it by faith. **(Isa.26:1) In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah: we have a strong city; salvation will he appoint for walls and bulwarks.** In other words, the people inside those walls are saved from the enemy. Salvation covers everything, everything. Every kind of salvation you can think of, it covers. **(2) Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth faith may enter in.** Who's going to live in Zion? The people who walk by faith, not the double-minded. The people who live in faith are the ones who are going to live in Zion. They're the people who have their sails up, the people who are

receiving salvation because they're walking by faith.

(Psa.125:1) They that trust in the Lord Are as mount Zion, which cannot be moved, but abideth for ever. See what it is to live in Zion? **(2) As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, So the Lord is round about his people From this time forth and for evermore.** He's talking about His people. He saved Zion. He didn't save the rest of them. **(3) For the sceptre of wickedness shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; That the righteous put not forth their hands unto iniquity. (4) Do good, O Lord, unto those that are good...** How are we good? We just read that you're imputed as good through your faith, and, in fact, you can never be good without faith because God doesn't give you power unless it's by faith. You can't put your sail up except by faith. It won't catch the wind except by faith. By the way, you may not know this, but when the wind catches a sail, the sail acts like an airplane wing so that the boat is actually pulled along and not pushed. Praise the Lord! **(4) Do good, O Lord, unto those that are good, And to them that are upright in their hearts. (5) But as for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the Lord will lead them forth with the workers of iniquity.** If you turn aside to your crooked ways, you're going to be led out of the way of Zion.

Run to Zion

(Isa.26:3) Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee. (4) Trust ye in the Lord for ever; for in the

Lord, even the Lord, is an everlasting rock. There it is again, the strongholds of the rocks. **(5) For he hath brought down them that dwell on high, the lofty city: he layeth it low, he layeth it low even to the ground; he bringeth it even to the dust.** That city is Babylon. The truth is that there are only two cities on the earth. Just like there are only two men and only two women in the earth (Luke 17:34-36), there are only two cities on the earth. There are Babylon and Zion, which is New Jerusalem (Revelation 3:12, 21:2). You're living in either one or the other, and if you're in Babylon, you'd better be on your way out of there. The Lord said, **(2Co.6:17) Wherefore Come ye out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, And touch no unclean thing; And I will receive you, (18) And will be to you a Father, And ye shall be to me sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.** You need to get out from among them. **(Isa.26:5) For he hath brought down them that dwell on high, the lofty city: he layeth it low, he layeth it low even to the ground; he bringeth it even to the dust. (6) The foot shall tread it down; even the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy. (7) The way of the just is uprightness: thou that art upright dost direct the path of the just.** Praise be to God!

Run to Zion, folks. No, it's not that place over in the Middle East. That represents the flesh. **(Gal.4:22) For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, one by the handmaid, and one by the freewoman. (23) Howbeit the [son] by the handmaid is born after the flesh; but the [son] by the freewoman [is born] through promise. (24) Which things con-**

tain an allegory: for these [women] are two covenants; one from mount Sinai, bearing children unto bondage, which is Hagar. (25) Now this Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia and answereth to the Jerusalem that now is: for she is in bondage with her children. (26) But the Jerusalem that is above is free, which is our mother. Paul said physical Jerusalem is in bondage with their children, but since you are a spiritual Jew, you have a spiritual city. **(Heb.12:18) For ye are not come unto [a mount] that might be touched, and that burned with fire, and unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, (22) but ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to innumerable hosts of angels, (23) to the general assembly and church of the first-born who are enrolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, (24) and to Jesus the mediator of a new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaketh better than [that of] Abel.** To abide in the spiritual city of God is to abide in a place of safety. When Sennacherib came to conquer Jerusalem, after he conquered the northern ten tribes, the Lord smote his army. A single angel killed 185,000 men in one night and the remainder of his army fled in fear. God fought for Zion.

By the way, why was Sennacherib able to conquer the northern ten tribes? It was because they all worshiped the golden calf and called it "Jehovah," so God sent armies in to destroy them, just as He sent His armies against Jerusalem when they had apostatized and turned against the disciples. **(2Ki.18:11) And the king of Assyria**

carried Israel away unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and on the Habor, the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes, (12) because they obeyed not the voice of the Lord their God, but transgressed his covenant, even all that Moses the servant of the Lord commanded, and would not hear it, nor do it. You can see that happening again today; the beast is being built up right now. Jesus said, **(Mat.10:22) And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved.** The whole world will hate you. This is not just a Middle Eastern beast, this is a world-wide beast. All nations are going to hate you. Make sure you're not worshipping a golden calf, a false Jesus of this world.

But there was a remnant who escaped that beast. **(2Ki.19:30) And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.** They're going to bear the fruit of Christ. Praise be to God! **(31) For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and out of mount Zion they that shall escape...** What did Jesus say? He said to pray **(Luk.21:36KJV) ... that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things, and to stand before the Son of Man. Pray.** **(2Ki.19:31) For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and out of mount Zion they that shall escape: the zeal of the Lord shall perform this.** **(32) Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria** (Of course, that was the beast of that day, but Assyria is a prophecy of the end-time beast. Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medio-Persia, Greece, and

Rome, were all prophecies of the end-time beast. Each one of them had revelations of the end-time beast in them.), ***He shall not come unto this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither shall he come before it with shield, nor cast up a mound against it. (33) By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and he shall not come unto this city, saith the Lord. (34) For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.*** As you know, they had no problem conquering the ten tribes, but when they came to Jerusalem, God smote them. ***(35) And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the Lord went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when men arose early in the morning, behold, these were all dead bodies. (36) So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.*** One angel in one night killed 185,000 of the beast army.

God is going to permit the beast of this world to conquer many Christians. I'm not saying that they're all going to lose their eternal life; I am saying that many of them will be put to death. But I can tell you one place where they won't be put to death: God is going to protect the people who are abiding wholly in Zion. The Lord told me that, and that's why He showed me a vision of that tower. ***(Mic.4:8) And thou, O tower of the flock, the hill of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, yea, the former dominion shall come, the kingdom of the daughter of Jerusalem.*** God told me it was a place of safety for His people, and whether you consider that to be spiritual or physical safety, it

doesn't really make any difference. Heaven's not bad, and if you do die, you're going to a wonderful place that's far better. **(1Co.15:54) But when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. (55) O death, where is thy victory? O death, where is thy sting? (56) The sting of death is sin; and the power of sin is the law: (57) but thanks be to God, who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. (58) Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not vain in the Lord.** We're not under the Law and there's no sting in death for us, so don't fear it.

I've had people tell me that they want to be martyrs for Jesus, and that's fine, but let me ask you this: If you're not losing your life now, how are you going to lose it then? If you're not giving up the life of the old man now, will you give it up then? You see, we're all called to be martyrs and to give up our life spiritually. We all have to do that, but will some give their life physically? Yes, of course. You have to give up your life to gain your life. **(Luk.9:23) And he said unto all, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. (24) For whosoever would save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.** (This word, "life," is the Greek word, *psuche*, and it means "soul." We see in the next verse it is synonymous with "self.") **(25) For what is a man profited, if he gain the whole**

world, and lose or forfeit his own self? So Jesus is speaking of losing the “self-life.” You enter into the Kingdom as you lose your old “self-life.” There are some people who are not going to die because they will lose their self-life. They will be “alive and remain until the coming of the Lord.” If you give up your life so your old man is put to death, then you are manifestly not under the curse of death. If you reach that point before it’s your time to go in the time of the end, you won’t have to lose your physical life. This point comes after you have conquered all the other enemies in your life through faith. ***(1Co.15:26) The last enemy that shall be abolished is death.*** As long as we sin, we will die. ***(Eze.18:20) The sould that sinneth, it shall die...*** All will die but those who are alive and remain and believe that Jesus bore the curse of death (1 Thessalonians 4:15). ***(Joh.11:25) Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth on me, though he die, yet shall he live; (26) and whosoever liveth and believeth on me shall never die. Believest thou this?*** That’s what the Lord showed me and that’s what Jesus taught. [Author’s Note: See streaming audios on our site without charge at <http://www.ubm1.org/?page=sabs-80s-90s> under “Abolished Death.”]

The carnal church has taught that we’re all going to fly away and escape death because of what Jesus did on the Cross. No, to escape death is a special prize that God is holding for a people who’ve already died to self and therefore don’t have to die, physically. The Bible says, (Eze.18:20) The soul that sinneth, it shall die..., and ***(Mat.5:18) ... Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law,***

till all things be accomplished. If you're still walking in sin, you're going to die. You have to die one way or the other; you have to give up your life, either spiritually or physically, in order to enter into the Kingdom. But there are people who are not going to be walking in sin and God is going to become fully manifested in them, as Paul said. ***(2The.1:10) When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be marvelled at in all them that believed (because our testimony unto you was believed) in that day.*** They are believing those words that the early apostles spoke. Jesus is going to come and be glorified in them, and we know Jesus isn't under the curse of death. As a matter of fact, He abolished death for every man (2 Timothy 1:10), He healed our bodies (1 Peter 2:24), and He delivered us from death (Romans 7:6). He bore the curse of sin and of death (Romans 8:2). Those who walk by faith in Jesus Christ and endure to the end are those who are going to be alive and remain until the coming of the Lord. They're never going to physically die. They're going like Noah in the ark. These are a special people who will have endured through a wilderness where the whole world is making war on God's people, and God will spare them. You may ask, "Isn't it good to be a martyr?" Folks, I'm not taking anything away from the martyrs, I'm just saying that there is a prize that's higher than that.

We need to go to Zion now, and as we've seen, faith is the primary thing that puts us in Zion. It is not primarily your perfection. Perfection comes from God because of your faith. You have to believe first, in order to receive, and there's no way you're going to become perfect first, in order to believe. God justifies the ungodly. If you have

just one sin in your life, then you're manifestly ungodly according to the natural. Put your trust in the Lord because God justifies the people who believe His Word and His promises even before they are perfect. **(Rom.4:5)** **But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteousness.** Then, because they are justified, He manifests their righteousness.

The Lord is going to restore the fear of the Lord for those people who are the elect of God, and we are headed for a revival, folks. The Lord's people are going to wake up. The "many called" are not going to wake up, but the Lord's people are going to wake up, and we need to get prepared for that. I remember my wife was given a vision right out of the front picture window of our house. There was an elementary school about a block down to the right, and in the vision she saw a line of old people leaving that elementary school and going past the front picture window. The Lord informed her that they were going back to school. They were quite happy. Some of them were on crutches, some were in wheelchairs. And these were old people who were leaving elementary school to go back to school. The Lord showed us that this vision was talking about His people who had been with Him for a long time. They're old in the flesh and old in the curse, but now they're leaving elementary school, going back to school. They were just so happy to go back to school. You know, folks, God is restoring people who have been with Him for a long time but have been held-up in Babylon. They're still in elementary school, but God is going to bring them into the revelation of Him. It's going to be wonderful. Praise be to God! He is preparing to feed people, not only the

new folks who are coming into the Kingdom, but the old people who are hung up in the worldly Kingdom. God's working all of this for our good and we should rejoice.

Our opportunity is right around the corner. You've been praying for the people of God to come in, you've been praying for your lost loved ones to come in. Endure in your faith. Put up your sail, so to speak, because they're coming in. It's going to be wonderful! God's going to empower you to share the Gospel with them, and He's going to motivate them to listen to what you have to say. How He motivates them isn't going to be wonderful in the eyes of the world, and it isn't going to be wonderful in the eyes of the carnal church, either, but from God's point of view, what's going to happen is going to be wonderful. We need to get ready. He is going to bring the world into great tribulation because of sin. He is going to bring the church under the dominion of the beast for the sake of delivering the church from sin. It's God, folks. He's behind the whole thing. He (***Eph.1:11***)... ***worketh all things after the counsel of His will...*** and (***Dan.4:35***) ... ***he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?***

We're a "peculiar people" (1 Peter 2:9). We're the only ambassadors from heaven (2 Corinthians 5:20), and we have to represent the Word of God. Of course, the Word of God doesn't permit us to side with the world and fight with the world or wrestle with flesh and blood (Ephesians 6:12). You can't imagine the Lord doing that, can you? He never did get caught up in those kind of political battles at all. Nobody could drag Him into them. They tried (John

6:15); He wasn't interested. The only thing He was here to do was what He was called to do, and that was represent the Kingdom of God and bring the Kingdom of God. By the way, when the Kingdom of God comes, it doesn't recognize what nationality you are or what color you are; it makes no difference. We're not supposed to take sides with the world, but that's what many Christians are doing. You're a member of God's holy nation. The Kingdom of God is the only part of this world to which you belong.

Ultimately, America will not be able to defend itself against its enemies, and the fear of the Lord will come to people who don't even believe in Him. Yes, God is going to shake everything that can be shaken. That's what He said. "So that the things that cannot be shaken" remain (Hebrews 12:27). There's only one place you can stand that won't be shaken, and that's the Kingdom of God. Everything in this world will be shaken. Praise the Lord for that, for we have come to the end. God has to do something to wake-up the people before it's too late, so He's going to take some drastic measures. I know and you know that there are going to be some people who are going to curse His Name all the way to when they die, but there are others who have been called from the foundation of the world, and they're going to wake up (Ephesians 1:4). They are going to see the handwriting that's on Babylon's wall, so to speak.

The Curse Motivates People

We need to preach the Gospel to people. If they believe the Gospel and repent, they are entitled to God's blessing and are entitled to your defending of them from

the principalities and powers. But if you just try to defend them from the principalities and powers while they're under the curse, you'll find that you're wasting your breath. God sent those principalities and powers to take advantage of people who won't repent and believe the Gospel. Maybe I'm just simple-minded, but I think that what we ought to do is what Jesus told us to do, which is the "great commission." That is, you go out there and preach the Gospel, and if they believe it, then you can defend them against Satan. Then you can heal their bodies; then you can cast out devils. In the meanwhile, what a sinner needs more than anything else is the curse. God Himself sent the curse (Deuteronomy 28) and He uses the demons to administer the curse. What the curse does is motivate people to repent. That's what it does, that's what it's there for. If you take the curse away from people who have not repented, you have not done them a service, you've done them a disservice. If you preach the Gospel to them, which is what we're commanded to do, and they believe the Gospel, then they are entitled to the blessings of Christ; then they are entitled to deliverance from the curse.

(Ecc.8:11) Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil. If you take the chastening curse off of the wicked world, they will get worse, not better. What we ought to do is what Jesus told us to do. He didn't tell us to go out there and defend the world against the devil. We don't have a right to do that. Jesus told His disciples that He did not send them into the world, but He said, ***(Mat.10:6) ... go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.*** And that's whom we're sent to today, folks. You can't offer

the blessings and the deliverance and healing of God to anyone but the lost sheep of the house of Israel, which today is the church. We are grafted into the olive tree called “all Israel” (Romans 11:11-26). We’re to offer them the Gospel, and when they believe it they get the benefits, but they don’t get the benefits until they believe it.

Jesus gave us a good example of this. **(Mar.7:25) *But straightway a woman, whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, having heard of him, came and fell down at his feet. (26) Now the woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by race. And she besought him that he would cast forth the demon out of her daughter. (27) And he said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children’s bread and cast it to the dogs. (28) But she answered and saith unto him, Yea, Lord; even the dogs under the table eat of the children’s crumbs. (29) And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the demon is gone out of thy daughter. (30) And she went away unto her house, and found the child laid upon the bed, and the demon gone out.*** You say, “Well, wait a minute, David. She was a Gentile, a Syrophenician woman.” Yes, she was, but she was a believer. That’s the whole point. She was grafted-in through faith and had a right to the benefit, so Jesus gave it to her. What Jesus said is still true. It’s not right to “take the children’s bread and cast it to the dogs.” You can’t offer the benefits of the Kingdom to people who are not in it, and the only way they can get in is to agree with the Gospel.

If you think that you can deliver someone from the curse without bringing them to repentance in faith

through the Gospel, it just isn't going to happen. If you could do that, folks, you'd be doing them a disservice, because then they'd have no reason to repent. As a matter of fact, that's why the world has devised all these "saviors" out there; it's so that they don't have to repent and believe in order to get delivered, healed, and so forth. For instance, that's the reason for doctors. Doctors are here to save you so that you don't have to repent and believe the Gospel. Stop and think about it. When someone goes to a doctor, the doctor basically allows them to go on with their sins by giving them drugs to cover up or control their symptoms. Ultimately, it doesn't work. Sometimes they just make you a zombie, and then you're not worried anymore about your problem because you're brain-dead.

(Deu.28:1) And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the Lord thy God will set thee on high above all the nations of the earth: (2) and all these blessings shall come upon thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God. God sent the blessings to those who obey His commandments, specifically, (3) Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field. (4) Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body... and so forth. First He pronounces all the blessings, and then He says, (15) But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come upon thee, and over-

take thee. (16) Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field. (17) Cursed shall be thy basket and thy kneading-trough. (18) Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, the increase of thy cattle, and the young of thy flock. (19) Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out. (20) The Lord will send upon thee cursing, discomfiture, and rebuke... If you don't obey His commands then "The Lord will send..." It's not the devil you have to deal with, folks, it's the Lord.

Now when the Lord sends the curse, He uses the devil to bring it, but it's not the devil you have to please, nor do you have authority over him when the Lord sends the curse. The Lord sends the curse to people who don't obey, and you can't obey His Word without faith. That's why He says to repent, which means "change your mind", and believe what He tells you, then you can have a part in the Covenant, and then you can be delivered from the curse. Of course, if the Lord sends the curse, there's no way you're going to get out of it. You might shove it around a little bit, but you're not going to get out of it. If you push it out of one area, it will move over to another one, but you're not going to get out of the curse. It's like when the farmers poison their crops just to get the bugs off of them. Sooner or later, that poison's coming back around. What you sow, you reap (Galatians 6:7). If you sow some poison, you're going to reap some poison somewhere. It might turn up in the drinking water and even contaminate the fish in a local river. One little girl had a Science Fair project where she tested all the water in her town, and it didn't take long

before people were telling her to stop talking about the results, because what she found in that water is what people don't want to know about. They don't want to know what's in the water because they have to drink it, anyway. That's the curse, which the world thought they were getting rid of, just coming back around.

Folks, there's only one way out of the curse. You have to preach the Gospel to the people, and they have to repent, because ***(Deu.28:20) The Lord will send upon thee cursing... (25) The Lord will cause thee to be smitten... (28) The Lord will smite thee with madness, and with blindness...*** (35) ***The Lord will smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore boil, whereof thou canst not be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the crown of thy head. (36) The Lord will bring thee, and thy king whom thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation that thou hast not known...*** and so on and so forth. The Lord is doing this. It isn't the devil; if you think it's the devil, you're wrong and your preachers were wrong, too. They lied. It is the Lord Who chastens people. He just uses the devil to do it. The Lord says, ***(Isa.54:16) Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the fire of coals, and bringeth forth a weapon for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.*** Over and over, the Lord says that He is the One Who sends chastening (Job 5:17; Proverbs 3:11; Isaiah 26:16; Jeremiah 9:15,19:11,44:11; Malachi 2:2; Hebrews 12:7; etc.), and it's because the people need to repent. You see, people have made the devil their enemy, but really, they're their own worst enemy. Let me point something out to you, folks. The devil, in some ways, is your very

best friend, because if you step outside the law of God, he has permission to jump on you like a mad dog. And pretty soon, you figure that out, and you repent.

The devil gets lots of people to repent, and Jesus said, ***(Mat.12:25) ... Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: (26) and if Satan casteth out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand?*** So the devil is bringing people to repentance, and that means his kingdom is going to crumble, because he does the very thing that you need to bring you into repentance. In other words, he gives you a good “spanking.” When the apostle Paul found out about the man who was in fornication, his judgment was ***(1Co.5:5) to deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus***. Paul didn’t turn him over to God, he turned him over to the devil. He said, “Here, take him, devil. Make him repent.” And, sure enough, it did. Paul also turned Hymenaeus and Alexander over to the devil so that they would be taught not to blaspheme (1 Timothy 1:20). You see, the devil teaches people as he administers this curse. The Lord has given him the right to do that to people who do not believe. You can’t go out there and just get this curse off of people. You’re just deceiving yourself. Those devils are laughing at you if you’re doing that. We have an example, and we’re commanded not to go beyond the things that are written (1 Corinthians 4:6). Jesus gave us this example. The disciples walked in that example and they made disciples out of people who walked in that example. We’re supposed to do the same thing. We offer

this world only one way out, and that is by repentance and faith. If you offer them a worldly way out, you're not doing them a favor at all.

Beware of Preaching Another Gospel

I once knew a lady who came to our Bible study for some years, and she got tired of offering people a way out that nobody would take, so she offered her own way. She was a real health guru and she would try to get those pagans healthy, but she was fighting a losing battle. She would tell them what to eat and drink, and all these vitamins and things to take to try to get them healthy, yet it wasn't working. She was really good at it and really understood what she was talking about, but you can't deliver people from the curse when God has put them under it, and you're not to offer any way of salvation other than His. You're not to "preach another gospel" (2 Corinthians 11:4; Galatians 1:6-7).

You only have a right to preach the Gospel of the Kingdom, so preach the Gospel of the Kingdom. Tell people that if they repent and believe, they will be delivered from the curse, no matter what. But don't offer them another way, because you're then just putting off the inevitable. In fact, that's what Ecclesiastes says. (***Ecc.6:3***) ***If a man beget a hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years are many, but his soul be not filled with good, and moreover he have no burial; I say, that an untimely birth is better than he*** (You can give people peace and prosperity, but if they don't figure out that they're going to hell, what good is it? The curse is there to teach people that

they don't have the favor of God.): **(4), for it cometh in vanity, and departeth in darkness, and the name thereof is covered with darkness; (5) moreover it hath not seen the sun nor known it; this hath rest rather than the other: (6) yea, though he live a thousand years twice told, and yet enjoy no good, do not all go to one place?** Well, that's pretty clear. It says that it's better to be an aborted baby than somebody who lives a full life of peace and prosperity and falls into hell. It's the chastening of the curse through the devil that's going to wake them up. Folks, we don't have any business offering anything to people other than the Gospel. We tell them, in other words, "You take God's salvation, or just keep the curse." It's that simple.

This lady I mentioned earlier was trying to deliver people from the curse, but it wasn't God's Gospel, it was her own gospel. She'd studied piles and piles of books, and yet she came over here four or five different times trying to get delivered from one of those curses that she thought she was delivering other people from. She'd eaten all the right things and taken all the right chemicals and stuff, but all those self-works didn't save her because she had to come over here, asking us to pray for her. And we did pray for her and God did heal her. She got this lesson specifically, four or five times. Finally, I sat her down and told her, "Look, what you're doing is wrong. You need to put your trust in God. You need to repent and change your mind and not offer any other gospel, because there is not another Gospel." That's what Paul said (Galatians 1:6-7). There's no other "good news" but the one Good News. The world is deceiving people with *pharmakeia*. Babylon is deceiving people with *pharmakeia*. *Pharmakeia*

is the word that is translated as “sorcery” in the Bible. **(Rev.18:23) ... for with thy sorcery** (There it is; that’s the Greek word *pharmakeia*, where we get our words “pharmaceutical,” “pharmacy,” etc.) **were all the nations deceived.** The harlot deceived all the nations with *pharmakeia*, which is “healing through the use of drugs,” which is sorcery. It doesn’t deliver you because it can’t deliver you; it just brings you deeper into the curse. I think we need to redeem the time, folks. We really need to study the Word. As Jesus said to His disciples, **(Joh.6:63) It is the spirit that giveth life; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life.** And after most of His disciples fell away (John 6:66), He asked the twelve who remained, **(Joh.6:67) ... Would ye also go away? (68) Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.** They are the Words of eternal life. Why study man’s ideas? They’re very temporary; they’re all doomed to failure. We need to study the Word and find out how to come out from under that curse.

Testimony: Wonderful Miracle of the Animals' Return

As Related by David Eells

We've had a lot of fun putting our faith together. I remember one time there was a guy here, who eventually moved out of the house, that kept falling into faction while he was here. We'd pray for him and he'd get delivered for a while but then he'd fall right back into it. And he commented one time that he didn't know why his own dogs didn't want to stay up here on this mountain with him. They would actually leave him and come and go up the stairs and get under my feet, just whimpering, because they didn't want to be around him. Well, when I first moved here, I noticed something that Michael had also noticed while he was here, and that was that there were no animals on the top of this mountain. Not only were there no animals, not even squirrels, there were no birds, none, on the top of this mountain, and we immediately connected it with this man. The guy was possessed with demons and the demons were just frightening the animals off. One time this guy had asked us, "What's wrong with my dogs? Why don't they want to stay with me?" And even though we knew what the problem was, we didn't answer him because it would have just caused an argument. However, after he left, we realized we could call the animals back. We commanded all the animals to come back and now there are deer, there are raccoons, there are hogs, there are turkeys, there are rabbits, and there are all kinds of birds.

CHAPTER ELEVEN

Hindrances to Faith, Part 1

Beware of Condemnation

One of the most important hindrances to faith, and one that trips up a lot of people, is condemnation. Even old-timers in the Lord will let condemnation sneak up on them sometimes. The Scripture says, ***(1Jn.3:21) Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward God; (22) and whatsoever we ask we receive of him, because we keep his commandments and do the things that are pleasing in his sight.*** You see, we can have boldness for whatever we want from God if we feel that God is on our side, but without that boldness, we can't even obey God. It becomes a vicious cycle of condemnation, and because you feel condemned, you can't have faith, and because you don't have faith, you fall deeper and deeper into sin. The cycle just gets worse and worse until the Lord, in His mercy, begins to show us again, as He has probably shown us many times before, that we are saved by grace. He shows us that He overlooks our sin, and that ***(Rom.8:1) There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus.***

There are some mistranslations of that verse, most notably the *King James Version*, and I think they really perverted the truth there. I believe in obedience, but I also like for everyone to find a balance on that, because we can obey what we see and know, but sometimes we can't obey what we see and know. Sometimes we fail, but

our God is a forgiving God. If He wasn't a forgiving God, none of us would be here. So the verse says, **(Rom.8:1) *There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus.*** However, a number of translations add on, "who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." **(Rom.8:1KJV) [*There is*] therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.** Well, that just really destroys the hope of that verse, and the Numerics clearly show that last portion was added-in because there's no numeric pattern in it. If you had to walk according to the Spirit in everything in your life in order to not be condemned by God, it would be an impossible situation. Frankly, in some ways, all of us are not walking according to the Spirit. Until we've manifested Christ and become perfect, in some ways, we're not walking according to the Spirit. What the translators added just completely destroys the hope of that verse. The hope of that verse is that there's no condemnation to those who are in Christ Jesus. God is not condemning us. As imperfect and failure-prone as you and I are, God is not condemning us.

If we're not sinning with our will, then God looks upon us as He looked upon Jesus when He was upon this earth, and I'm going to prove that to you through Paul's experience at the time when, I think, he was coming out from under the Law of the Old Covenant to be under the Grace of the New Covenant. A lot of times, even as Christians, we get under some law, because we begin to try to please God by what we do, or else we begin see that we haven't pleased God because of what we have done. Then it turns into a vicious cycle, and we begin to become more and more condemned and have less and less faith, and then

we begin to fail in the trials and tribulations that we fall into because we can't have faith towards God. Faith is the victory that overcomes the world. **(1Jn.5:4) For whatsoever is begotten of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that hath overcome the world, even our faith.**

Next to walking by sight, I think condemnation is probably one of the most dangerous traps to fall into, because you can't have faith and condemnation at the same time. Paul gave us his explanation when he came to learn this. **(Rom.7:15) For that which I do I know not: for not what I would, that do I practise; but what I hate, that I do. (16) But if what I would not, that I do, I consent unto the law that it is good.** Some people find that a little hard to follow, so here is how the *New International Version* puts it: ***I do not understand what I do. For what I want to do I do not do, but what I hate I do. And if I do what I do not want to do, I agree that the law is good.*** In other words, Paul was caught in a trap of doing what he didn't want to do. He was agreeing with the Law, whereas some people don't, but justify themselves when they're doing something that's not right. Paul showed a good heart in that he was agreeing that the Law was right. **(17) Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.** You see, if your will is against the failures that you're falling into, then God doesn't attribute the failures to you. He attributes those failures to the sin that dwells in you, which is the very thing that He came to destroy, the thing that is still in us, the thing that is His enemy. If our will is against what we're doing that's wrong, and our will is for what we want to do, but fail to do, then Paul is saying

that it's not him doing what is wrong, but the sin dwelling in him. Now, that gives you real hope, but you have to take it for what it really says because some people take this as an excuse to sin. Only our own conscience can tell us where the line is between sinning willfully, and not. That is something that we all have to come to, unless it is outward moral disobedience, because everybody knows that is wrong. The Scripture commands us on what to do about that (1 Corinthians 5:2,12-13; Ephesians 5:11).

(Rom.7:18) For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but to do that which is good is not. (19) For the good which I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I practise. In other words, he wanted to do good, but wasn't able, and the evil that he didn't want to do, he did. ***(20) But if what I would not, that I do, it is no more I that do it, but sin which dwelleth in me. (21) I find then the law, that, to me who would do good, evil is present.*** It's like the law of gravity. If you have an evil nature, even if you want to do good, you're going to fail. ***(22) For I delight in the law of God after the inward man*** (Your spiritual man desires to obey God. It desires to please God.): ***(23) but I see a different law in my members, warring against the law of my mind*** (Here's a good law warring against an evil law.), ***and bringing me into captivity under the law of sin which is in my members. (24) Wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me out of the body of this death? (25) I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then I of myself with the mind, indeed, serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.*** Paul

was giving the experience he had when he was coming out from under the Law to come under grace. He was learning what grace was all about. He was learning what sin was, and how God attributed or didn't attribute sin.

And we can all sympathize with him, can't we? We've all been in that exact same place. As a matter of fact, even though we weren't under the Old Covenant, we have experienced being under the Law because the Law gave us the knowledge of God. The Law depended upon your ability to fulfill that knowledge, and when you didn't fulfill being obedient to that knowledge, you were condemned. ***(Gal.3:10) For as many as are of the works of the law are under a curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one who continueth not in all things that are written in the book of the law, to do them. (11) Now that no man is justified by the law before God, is evident: for, The righteous shall live by faith; (12) and the law is not of faith; but, He that doeth them shall live in them.*** The Law brought condemnation to everyone because, according to one's own strength, no one has ever fulfilled the whole Law, but according to God's strength, one can fulfill the Law. The great thing is that because of the New Covenant, because of grace, God looks upon us as He did upon Jesus, if we're not sinning with the will (Hebrews 10:26). ***(Rom.4:1) What then shall we say that Abraham, our forefather, hath found according to the flesh? (2) For if Abraham was justified*** (The Greek word there is *dikaioo*, meaning "made righteous.") ***by works, he hath whereof to glory*** (In other words, he could be proud and brag about it because by his own works he would be made righteous.); ***but not toward***

God. (3) For what saith the scripture? And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. It was reckoned to him for righteousness just because he believed, not because he was obedient, but because he believed.

Self-Works Are Useless

(Rom.4:4) Now to him that worketh, the reward is not reckoned as of grace (“Grace” is “unmerited favor.” If you work, it’s not unmerited, is it? No.), **but as of debt.** In other words, if you, of your own strength, could be obedient to God, He would owe you salvation. He would owe you eternal life, and God is not going to have it on that order. All of our righteousness, all of our self-works to be saved, are as filthy rags before God (Isaiah 64:6). That’s the way He looks upon it. He is not interested in us being perfect by our own strength. **(Rom.4:5) But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly** (This is where God’s acceptance comes in. God accepts us perfectly. He justifies, He makes righteous the ungodly.), **his faith is reckoned for righteousness.** Not his work, but his faith is reckoned for righteousness. God calls you righteous and justified if you believe in the sacrifice of Jesus, if you believe that Jesus took away your sins (Colossians 2:14). It’s true that faith without works is dead (James 2:26), but without faith, you can’t have God’s works. Without faith, you can only have your works. If you have works before faith, it’s your works. Whenever you are in need of something from God, make sure that you are going about it by faith and not works. If that’s not

true, you will fail. God will see to it that you fail because He is not going to be indebted to you. It is either going to be by grace, which is “unmerited favor,” or it’s not going to be at all.

(Rom.4:6) Even as David also pronounceth blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth righteousness apart from works, (7) [saying,] Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, And whose sins are covered. That’s the Greek word, *epikalupto*, and it means “to cover over so as not to come to view.” If we’re not walking in the sins of the will, if we’re not willing for disobedience, if we’re not willfully walking against God, then our sins are covered and we walk perfectly before God. **(8) Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not reckon sin.** He accepts us as perfect and accepts us as justified. He accepts us as He accepted Jesus when He walked on this earth. If you can believe that God sees you in the way He saw Jesus, you can have faith. You can have faith to fulfill His ministry. You can have faith to do what He did. If you can’t see that, you can’t do what He did.

(Rom.3:20) Because by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified... You see, whatever you can attain to by self-will and knowledge of God’s Will, will not justify you, because you can’t do it perfectly, and you can’t do it with everything in your life. If you want to be justified by the Law, the Scripture says you have to keep the whole Law. So any way you look at it, you cannot be good enough for God. He accepts you where you are, the same way any parent accepts each of their children, even though they are at different levels of maturity. Our maturity in Christ makes no difference. We’re acceptable to

God. We are justified. We are made righteous before God.

(Rom.3:20) Because by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified in his sight; for through the law [cometh] the knowledge of sin. That's why God gave the Old Testament before the New Testament; it was to bring people into that knowledge, and to keep people from sinning until the Seed Who was to receive the promise came along (Galatians 3:19). We are a part of that Seed. **(21) But now apart from the law a righteousness of God hath been manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; (22) even the righteousness of God through faith in Jesus Christ unto all them that believe; for there is no distinction; (23) for all have sinned, and fall short of the glory of God.** That includes us. Every one of us feels like a failure at times, thinking "I missed a good chance there," or "Oh, I did this." We all have sins of omission or commission. Either way, we sin enough that if we dwell on it very much, it will drag us down. We can't have faith and be depressed at the same time. We can't have faith if we're going to feel rejected by God. We can't have faith if we're feeling condemned.

(Rom.3:24) Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus (Not by our works, but freely.): (25) whom God set forth [to be] a propitiation (The Greek word there means "covering."), **through faith, in his blood, to show his righteousness because of the passing over of the sins done aforetime, in the forbearance of God.** Many times the devil gets your eyes on your failures, what you've done and what you haven't done. He wants to get you out of your rest in the Lord,

the ceasing from your works. He wants to get you back to working in the flesh. If he can get you back to trying to please God by works of the flesh, he's won the battle, so he'll get your eyes on something you haven't done. Well, folks, if God wanted you to do it, He would have given you the anointing at that time to do it, but that doesn't make any difference to the devil. He's a deceiver. He'll point out this person that you could have talked to about the Lord, or this person that you could have said something to before they died, and so on. He'll bring up something to condemn you with, and many times, he'll condemn you for things you truly did wrong, but God's not condemning you, the devil is. Remember, if it's a sin that's not of the will, God is not condemning you. If you feel condemnation, know it's the devil that you need to do warfare with. Turn on him; come against that condemnation, and you will win. You'll find that you win very quickly, because it is the devil.

If God would condemn us for our sins from the ground on up, from the time we enter into the Kingdom to the time that we go up, we could never have fellowship with Him. We could never come before His Throne of Grace boldly, as the Scriptures tell us to do. ***(Heb.4:16) Let us therefore draw near with boldness unto the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy, and may find grace to help us in time of need.*** If the devil can destroy that boldness to come to God, he can destroy our Christian walk, he can destroy our power in the world, he can destroy our mission in the world. God has given us a work to do, and yet, many people cannot fulfill that work because they don't know that they're accepted by God. We have a work to do, and we will be able to

do it by faith if we're not deceived into being condemned or depressed. We need to see the potential that God put in us. Look at yourself the way these Scriptures say, because this is the way God is looking at you. **(2Co.5:17) Wherefore if any man is in Christ, he is a new creature...** God, who calls the end from the beginning (Isaiah 46:10), calls you a new creature because He sees the end. God, Who said He loved you before the foundation of the world (Ephesians 1:4), saw the end from the beginning. This is the way God is looking at us, and the way we have to look at ourselves if we're going to be effective in bearing fruit for ourselves and God.

(2Co.5:17) Wherefore if any man is in Christ, [he is] a new creature: the old things are passed away (Again, that's by faith. All the old life is gone, it's dead. All of the old failure is gone, all the old ineffectiveness and inability. It's gone and passed away.); **behold, they are become new.** We have to see ourselves by faith. God sees us by faith and He accepts us as stumbling children with our failures, just as we accept our children with their failures, but spank them when they willfully disobey. That's the way God is. He accepts us with our failures, but He spanks us when our will is against Him. **(18) But all things are of God, who reconciled us...** Notice it's past tense. That word in Greek is *katallasso*, which means "to exchange." He gave us Christ's life and He took ours and nailed it to the Cross. That's the way God sees us. He sees us as Christ. That's why we're called the body of Christ because God sees us as Christ. If you can see yourself as Christ, you can have boldness towards God. If you can see your mission as His mission, you can have boldness towards God to do things for other

people. **(18) But all things are of God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ, and gave unto us the ministry of reconciliation.** We have the same ministry, the ministry of exchanging the curse on people's lives for the blessings of God. That curse stays there until they realize that Jesus bore it on the Cross. Our ministry is to put faith into people, not condemnation, so that they can see that Jesus took away the curse and gave to them Abraham's blessings. **(Gal.3:13) Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us; for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: (14) that upon the Gentiles might come the blessing of Abraham in Christ Jesus; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.**

Ask for the Holy Spirit

Our ministry is the same ministry Jesus had, and if we were not endowed with the same power Jesus had, we couldn't possibly do that. **(Joh.20:21) Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace [be] unto you: as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you. (22) And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Spirit.** It is necessary to receive God's Holy Spirit in order to have that spirit of reconciliation, in order to be able to do what they did. I once told a group of Presbyterian ministers that the reason they were not doing what the apostles did is because they didn't get what the apostles got. That's the truth. If you get what they got, you'll do what they did. That is what I told them when they were claiming that

they had the Holy Spirit merely because they were saved. That's not necessarily true. God gives the Holy Spirit to those who ask, as the Bible says. ***(Luk.11:13) If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall [your] heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?*** Don't let the devil tell you that you don't have the Holy Spirit just because you don't speak in tongues, because I know people who have the Holy Spirit and don't have the gift of tongues. I'm not saying, either, that you shouldn't ask for the gift of tongues, because it's a great blessing and a great ministry for your life to be able to pray according to the Will of God, and I've never seen anyone not receive it when it was sought by faith. I do believe that everybody should have that gift, and I've been in churches where everybody has the gift of tongues. Some had to seek it diligently, but God gave it to them.

See Yourself as God Sees You

(2Co.5:18) But all things are of God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ, and gave unto us the ministry of reconciliation; (19) to wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself... Jesus' ministry was to take away the curse and to give the blessings. Everywhere He went, He had this ministry of reconciliation. He fed the hungry, He delivered the demonically oppressed, He healed the sick, He healed the emotional wounds that people had, and so on. Folks, God is giving us the same ministry. We have to see ourselves as God sees us. If we don't see ourselves the way God sees us, we won't have the boldness to reach out

to others, or to go to the Throne of Grace to get what we need to reach out to others and for ourselves. God was, in Christ, reconciling the world unto Himself. **(19) *To wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, not reckoning unto them their trespasses...*** That's the ministry of reconciliation. God doesn't reckon to us our trespasses, our failures, our foolishness. That's great news because it takes a load off your shoulders, doesn't it? Thank You, Father! "Not reckoning unto them their trespasses" is the Good News. We need to help the lost people around us to see that God does not reckon unto them their trespasses if they'll come to Jesus. That's the great gift.

Right and Wrong Times for Condemnation

I'm not saying that God doesn't use the ministry of condemnation, He certainly does. God uses it on us when we walk willfully against Him. **(Heb.10:26) *For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more a sacrifice for sins, (27) but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and a fierceness of fire which shall devour the adversaries.*** There's a right time to be condemned and a wrong time to be condemned. The right time to be condemned is when you are walking willfully against God and don't want to do right. That's condemnation that is according to the Law. There are people out there who are walking willfully against God, and condemnation can have a ministry to them.

If you see someone who is drawn of God and hasn't come to Him completely, but there is an interest and a

desire to do so, this is what they need to understand. They need to understand the ministry of reconciliation and the exchange that Jesus made with them, giving them His life and taking their life. **(2Co.5:19) To wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, not reckoning unto them their trespasses, and having committed unto us the word of reconciliation. (20) We are ambassadors therefore on behalf of Christ...** An ambassador has a job of reconciling countries. He goes with authority. God is telling us that we have a mission. We're ambassadors on behalf of Christ. He gives us the authority that He gave to Jesus on this earth so we can do what Jesus did. **(Joh.14:12) Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater [works] than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father.** "He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, from within him shall flow rivers of living water." Jesus also said, **(Joh.7:38) He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, from within him shall flow rivers of living water.** And what did He tell His apostles? **(Mar.16:17) And these signs shall accompany them that believe: in my name shall they cast out demons; they shall speak with new tongues; (18) they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.** We can do what Jesus did.

(2Co.5:20) We are ambassadors therefore on behalf of Christ, as though God were entreating by us: we beseech [you] on behalf of Christ, be ye reconciled to God. Do you realize that as long as you

feel condemned for something that is not willful, you are not reconciled to God, and you're not accepting what Jesus did? You are not accepting what Jesus did. You're not accepting your sins being nailed upon that Cross. You're not accepting His righteousness. You're not seeing yourself as someone who is a new creation because "the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new." You're not seeing yourself that way. ***(21) Him who knew no sin he made [to be] sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him.*** What Christ did, if we don't reach out and take hold of it, is worthless to us. The very next verse says, ***(2Co.6:1) And working together [with him] we entreat also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.*** What God accomplished was nothing short of fantastic and miraculous, but it won't do us any good, it could be for nothing in our case, if we don't reach out and take hold of it.

If you're walking under condemnation, you can't have faith and it short-circuits the plan of God in your life. If you're walking under depression, or rejection, or fear of failure, or fear of rejection, which are companions of condemnation, you will find it hard to partake of the benefits that come through faith. You must repent and turn against these spirits. You have to be confident of what God has given you. You have to be confident in your reconciliation, or else the grace of God is in vain because what God has done for you will not ever come to pass.

The Time Is Now

Have you ever thought, "God's going to perfect me," or, "God's going to heal me," or "God's going to deliver

me?” Those thoughts are not really a Scriptural frame of mind, and we can see that when we look at the next verse. **(2Co.6:2) For he saith, At an acceptable time I hearkened unto thee, And in a day of salvation did I succor thee: behold, now is the acceptable time; behold, now is the day of salvation. Now.** Not in the future. We are a new creation now. We have the ability of Christ now. We are delivered, forgiven of our sins, and justified now. We are healed now. The Scriptures teach you to accept all of this now. You are delivered. You are forgiven of your sins. You are justified. You are healed.

All these things that we do of our own works are because we don't believe what the Scripture says. The devil loves to get you thinking procrastinating thoughts. Instead of accepting what God's already done for you now, he'd love for you to put them off until tomorrow, because, as we've seen, "tomorrow never comes." Tomorrow you will still be saying, "tomorrow," and the next day you'll still be saying, "tomorrow." We have to keep our mind in Christ. We have to understand what He's already done and what He's already accomplished. Can you accept that God sees you as Christ? I know it's a great temptation in traditional Christianity to believe that when God sent Jesus to do all that He did, He did it because "He was God". And it's a temptation to say, "God doesn't do that anymore," but what does Scripture say? **(Luk.10:16) He that heareth you heareth me; and he that rejecteth you rejecteth me; and he that rejecteth me rejecteth him that sent me.** Can you imagine that those who hear you, be it a lost brother in the Lord or whomever, hears Him? It's easy to read over that and not stop to meditate on it. **(Joh.20:21) ... As the Father hath sent me, even**

so send I you. He then gave them the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of reconciliation, the Spirit that makes us witnesses for God. Another verse is, **(Mat.10:40) He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.** So if they receive you, hear you, or reject you, they're doing the same to Jesus because **(Mat.25:40) ... Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of these my brethren, even these least, ye did it unto me.** The least of Jesus' brothers is reckoned by God as Him.

Can you imagine the Father not forgiving Jesus, or ever saying "No," to His Scriptural requests? You couldn't imagine that for Him, but you could imagine that for you, couldn't you? I could, too, but in that way, we're not thinking rightly. We just read what Jesus, Himself, is saying to us. Even Paul said, **(Gal.4:14) ... but ye received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.** And what happened to the seventy who were sent out by Jesus to do His works? **(Luk.10:17) And the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the demons are subject unto us in thy name. (18) And he said unto them, I beheld Satan fallen as lightning from heaven. (19) Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you.** (Of course, that is only if you believe that nothing will in any wise hurt you.) **(20) Nevertheless in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.** It seems that the most important thing that the Lord wanted them to know was not that they had power over the demons, but that they were

citizens of the Kingdom of Heaven and that they belonged to God. That's where our power comes from; it's because we are the children of God, so we shouldn't think it is strange that God has given us that authority.

Can you imagine that you are a missionary for the Lord? Can you imagine that you have authority over all the power of the enemy and that nothing can hurt you? Think about the protection that God gave to Paul when he was bitten by the viper (Act.28:3-6). At any rate, can you imagine that "nothing shall in any wise hurt you"? You know, several times, I've had people who were in Bible studies in my home who would tell me that they couldn't come because their children had the mumps or whatever. I always told them to just come and bring the children. I told them not to worry because we wouldn't catch it, and we never did. We never caught anything because that's what the Word says. Can we claim this verse against anything that the power of the enemy has put upon us? Certainly! ***(Luk.10:19) Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you.*** He has given us authority over all the power of the enemy and nothing will hurt us. Do you believe that? It won't work unless you do.

People have said to me, "Yeah, that's fine for you to do that, David, because you've been walking with the Lord for many years, and you have a lot of faith." That's wrong thinking. That's not what Scripture says. ***(Luk.10:21) In that same hour he rejoiced in the Holy Spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst reveal them***

unto babes: yea, Father; for so it was well-pleasing in thy sight. God revealed these things unto “babes.” It really doesn’t make any difference how long you have been in the Lord, how old you are in the Lord. In fact, we’ve seen some of the greatest miracles in our ministry from people who are young in the Lord.

For example, when we had just studied about demons, one brother went out in the next day or two and cast the demon of cancer out of his brother-in-law. So, it was a matter of just believing what the Scripture said. It’s a deception of the devil that we have to be grown-up in our faith to do some of those things. It’s just not true, and, obviously, the Lord is trying to convince us of this. Think of Elijah. He was a great man of faith, but God could do what He did through Elijah with a monkey. Elijah had some of the same problems that we have. ***(Jas.5:17) Elijah was a man of like passions*** (The Greek word there just means “of like nature.”) ***with us, and he prayed fervently that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth for three years and six months.*** He wants us to know that Elijah was no Superman. This was a man who was no different than the rest of us, yet, fervent prayer brought him this answer that it did not rain for three years and six months. ***(18) And he prayed again; and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.*** I think sometimes we can be over-educated in the Word instead of just accepting that this Word is true.

I remember some things that happened to me as a young believer in the Lord, and even to my children, who were even younger than I was in the Lord. One time as we were coming back from my dad’s camp, we ran into

this blinding rain storm. I told Corban and Nathan, who were only little fellows back then, to point their fingers at that rain and command it to stop in the Name of Jesus. They both stuck their fingers on the windshield and rebuked the rain in the Name of Jesus, and it just cut-off right then. It just stopped. And Corban and Nathan really rejoiced over that. They only had young faith, so it doesn't require that someone be "mature" in the Lord. That's a deception from the devil to keep us from doing the things that we can do in the Lord, and to keep us from using the authority we have over all the power of the enemy.

There was another time, when Deborah was very young and I was going to pick her up from school. I was at a red light about half a mile from the school when the car just suddenly died. I coasted to the side of the road and tried and tried to start it, but it seemed like it was running the battery down, so I stopped. I was concerned that I'd be late and they wouldn't know what happened, so I got out and started walking down to the school. I was still young in the Lord and didn't have a lot of wisdom, and maybe that's what helped me. Well, as I was walking to the school, thunder clouds started rolling overhead. I thought, "Boy, I'm too far from the school for this to break loose on me now." I'd no sooner thought that when the whole bottom just fell out, and it started to pour. Then that little voice that you get sometimes, where you don't know if it's yourself or the Lord, spoke to me. It said, "Why don't you point at that and command it to stop in the Name of Jesus?" So, not having any more sense, just like a child, I pointed at it and hollered at it, "Stop, in the Name of Jesus!" There wasn't anybody around, thank God. What really shocked me was the drastic way that the rain stopped. It didn't

even seem that it cut-off in the clouds; it seemed like it was cut-off over my head, like a knife went across the sky. It cut-off, just like that. The big black cloud was still there, but the rain stopped. I was really perked up by that. I just praised the Lord, jumping up and down.

I went on to pick up Deborah, and as we were going back to the car with my faith all built-up by my recent success in trying out the Lord, I said, “Deborah, you know the car conked out on me.” First I told her about the rain, and then I said, “We’re going to go back there, and in the Name of Jesus, we’re going to pray for that car, and God’s going to start that car up.” She said, “Okay, daddy.” We got back to the car and I told her to put her hands on the dashboard. She put her little hands on the dashboard and we just prayed over that car and commanded it to start in the Name of Jesus. Well, you know, the Lord will still try you. The first time, I had gotten out of the car and walked to the school because I was afraid of running down the battery. This time, I was walking by faith. When I turned that key, the engine started turning over weakly, but then nothing. I still held that key on, even when it went down to nothing. The temptation was to let off of it and not kill the battery, because that way you would still be able to start the engine after you find out what’s wrong with it. Well, I held that key all the way to nothing, and then it started up like a shot. It was impossible for the engine to do that, but it did, and I was just rejoicing. That happened when I was only a young believer in the Lord, too.

Another thing that happened when I was young in the Lord, was when the brother who helped me come to the Lord and I were going to go water skiing. We looked at the sky and there were black clouds everywhere. He said,

“We better not go.” I said, “We’re going to go, and we’re going to command those black clouds to go in the Name of Jesus.” He said, “Okay,” and we started the car up, but the Lord wasn’t going to let us get away that easy. The car started rattling under the hood. So we went around there and opened the hood, and the alternator was flopping around because the bearings were shot. I don’t know why I didn’t notice it before, but it had gotten pretty bad. It was rattling and jumping around. So the brother said again, “Well, we better not go.” And I said, “No, we’re still going. Let’s lay hands on this alternator and command for the bearings to be bushed, in Jesus’ Name.” So we laid hands on that alternator and commanded it to be healed, and then we just slammed the hood back down and took off. As we were driving, we had to go through Falls River and then Old River. As we were going through Falls River, we were rebuking those clouds ahead of us, and they were just parting out of our way. When we turned and went through Old River, we rebuked those clouds too, and they just parted. We got there, and it was just a beautiful day. We water skied all day and came home. I’ve thought about that many times. Either the Lord was interested in my pleasure, or else He was interested in teaching me faith. God can use some seemingly insignificant things to teach a lesson because, you know, the devil can deceive you out of receiving by putting thoughts in your head that seem very reasonable if you’re walking by sight.

Circumstances Bow to Jesus

When circumstances don’t agree with the Word, you cannot be ruled by them. In that case, you have authority

over the circumstances to make them fit your situation. I believe we can do anything God wants us to do. I think we need to realize that circumstances need to bow to Jesus in us. They have to get out of our way because we have authority over all the power of the enemy. For instance, what do you think a thunderstorm is? The Scripture says it's God (Psalm 135:7; Jeremiah 10:13; etc.), but many times it says it is the power of the enemy, too (Deuteronomy 28:15-68). I don't think, back before Adam fell under the curse, there were such things as thunderstorms to stop him from what he wanted to do. We've been delivered from the curse. A lot of the experiences in my life that the Lord used to teach me seem insignificant, except for the lessons that I learned from them. They were what was important. He showed me that I could speak His Word boldly and see things happen. It wasn't that I got to go water skiing; that wasn't very important. It was an important lesson to learn as a young believer that, in the Lord, I actually had power over circumstances. That was important to me; that was something that really encouraged me.

I think we all need to realize that you don't have to be grown-up in the Lord or matured in your faith to use the Name of Jesus in a situation where you need it. We can trust in Him. God sees us as Jesus, and we have the same ministry of reconciliation. I don't see anything wrong with being stubborn for God. I think we should be as stubborn for God as we have been for ourselves in the past. We should be determined to believe His Word, but we don't want to get into works before faith. For instance, if you don't go to the doctor, then be diligent to confess and accept that you're already healed. Don't try to please God by not going to the doctor, thinking that will heal

you, because it won't. You need to make sure that you're seeking Him by faith and not by works. When Jesus manifested the gifts and healed people, He never used man's works to bring forth God's gifts. God's gifts are free, but you've never seen a doctor who didn't charge you something. God's supernatural gifts don't work that way.

(Rom.12:6) And having gifts differing according to the grace that was given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of our faith; (7) or ministry, let us give ourselves to our ministry; or he that teacheth, to his teaching; (8) or he that exhorteth, to his exhorting: he that giveth, let him do it with liberality; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that showeth mercy, with cheerfulness. Do you see anywhere in that list where it says that God gives the gift to be a doctor? Those people who become doctors pay to get their education from a bunch of heathens and then they make you pay them back. The only way God is going to give you a gift in the Kingdom is by grace, which is "unmerited favor," and it's going to be free. You didn't have to do anything for it and you didn't have to pay for it. If somebody charges you, or if you or they have to do something to get it, then that proves it is not God's method. Now you might say, "Well, the Bible calls Luke a 'physician.'" **(Col.4:14) Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas salute you.** The root of the Greek word translated there as "physician" is *iaomai*, and it simply means "I heal"; "healing, particularly as supernatural and bringing attention to the Lord Himself." There is no record to show that Luke didn't accept the Lord's way of healing.

My own experience has proven to me that we can get

powerful results, sometimes even better, when we're younger in the Lord because with knowledge comes responsibility. When a person's faith in the Lord is young and they're really aglow with the newness of the Spirit of God, they seem to get more miracles than the old-timers. When we grow a little older in the Lord, we are held responsible to walk by faith. A baby couldn't do that because they have been so used to walking by sight that if they didn't see something pretty quickly, they would think God didn't answer. God, just like we feed a baby a bottle, is weak to the weak. That's why young Christians sometimes get some startling results, whereas the older ones sometimes don't get any results at all. It's because they are being held responsible to walk by faith to the end of their trial and they won't do it. A lot of older Christians don't get what they might have gotten when they were younger in the Lord because they are being held responsible; they've walked with the Lord for a time, and so are responsible to walk Scripturally. They are held accountable to believe what they've been taught all through the years, accountable to be not only hearers, but doers (James 1:22). I think that that's one of the reasons that I'd rather pray for a younger Christian than for an older one. I always felt that it was fun praying for new Christians before they've heard all the reasons why it might not work. Sometimes we just wrestle with things in our mind. We don't act upon the Word of God, so we don't see anything come of it.

Agree With the Word of God

I had a dream that explains this really well. In the dream, I was going through these woods with a number

of other people, and I knew that everybody was being attacked by giants in these woods. Now, I had captured one of the enemies and I was carrying him along with us. As we were going down this trail, I looked off to the side and saw one of the enemies standing over there, and he noticed us. Before I knew it, this guy that I had captured looked over at him and said, “Bigger, bigger, bigger!” I said, “No! Smaller, smaller, smaller!” because this guy was a giant to whom he was saying, “Bigger, bigger, bigger!” Well, I’m not a violent person, but I took my prisoner by the hair, pulled his head back, and karate chopped him right in the middle of his Adam’s apple. I said to him, “When you die, he dies!” Then I woke up, and the Lord gave me the interpretation to it. You see, this guy that I had captured was my old carnal man, and he was in bondage to me. There was another dream I had had in the beginning of my Christian walk, where I was going down a road carrying an old man on my back until I came to a lake. I jumped into the lake and kept pushing him off until the water drowned him.

The thing that was encouraging to me was that in the first dream, the old man was on my back, but now, in this dream, he was in bondage to me. That’s the way it’s going to be for all of us. The old man is going to be in bondage to us. This guy that I had captured, this enemy I had captured, was my flesh. The giants are the situations that we run into; they are the trials, troubles, and tribulations. When the enemy looked at it, he said, “Bigger, bigger, bigger.” That’s the way it is in our life. If you let that old flesh talk, he’s going to make that situation worse because he’s going to declare what he sees, naturally, in this life. He doesn’t **(Rom.4:17) ... calleth the things that**

are not, as though they were. He doesn't see as God sees from heaven. He doesn't see the situation finished in Christ. He doesn't see the salvation, the healing, the deliverance, all accomplished in Christ. The old carnal man doesn't see that. He confesses the things that are, so he looked at that giant and said, "Bigger, bigger, bigger!" I'm sure that if I hadn't said something, the giant would have gotten bigger and bigger, but I, as a spiritual man, said, "No! Smaller, smaller, smaller!" That's the way that we seek for the Kingdom of God, we say, "No," to the "giant." We don't accept the situation; we say, "Smaller, smaller, smaller."

And I told him, "When you die, he dies!" Think about that. When this carnal man dies, that giant dies. Why? It's because of the carnal man that we're in tribulations, trials, and troubles. He's there to cause us to make a decision that will either put him to death or bring him to life. Every decision we make when we come face-to-face with the "giants" does one of two things: the decision either brings the carnal man back to life, or it brings him to death. If we agree with the Word of God, he's going to die. If we agree with our old carnal upbringing, then he's going to be resurrected, and our trial will be even worse.

The thing that I did in that dream, and it's a really good revelation, was that I chopped him right on his Adam's apple. I put him out of business where he talked. If we can stop, by the Power and Grace of God, by the faith that's in us, from speaking and agreeing with this world, we can bind the devil in circumstances. The Bible says, ***(Mat.18:18) ... what things soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and what things soever ye shall loose on earth shall be***

loosed in heaven. A lot of people think that's just about saying "I bind you, devil" or "I loose you, devil," but that isn't really the truth of the matter. The truth of the matter is that whatever we say is either binding or loosing. When we agree with the Word of God, we're binding the devil, because he can't do anything, but when we agree with the world, we're loosing ourselves into situations of trouble. We're causing that giant to get "Bigger, bigger, bigger." The circumstance and situation will be against us. I got to meditating on that.

Also, I pulled his head back by the hair, and hair symbolizes submission. Samson's hair represented his submission to the Lord. An angel said to the wife of Manoah, ***(Jdg.13:5) For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come upon his head; for the child shall be a Nazirite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to save Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.*** But Samson told Delilah the secret of his strength, ***(Jdg.16:17) ... There hath not come a razor upon my head; for I have been a Nazirite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man.*** and she had his head shaved while he slept. Then he lost his submission and he lost his power because ***(Jdg.16:20) ... the Lord was departed from him.***

Testimony: Commanding Wild Hogs to Leave the Yard

As Related by David Eells

We have a wrap-around porch here and the raccoons would love to gallop down that porch and run around to the back of the building where they could look through the glass window at us. We actually container-raised fish out there for a while and the raccoons loved trying to figure a way to get down in there to the fish. They were just loving it and having a good old time but that wasn't the big problem. The big problem was that the hogs would come into the yard and start rooting-up the whole yard. Of course, we prayed against it and commanded it to, "Stop, in the Name of Jesus." Well, my bed was right up against the north wall of the house, and in the middle of the night, I heard a bunch of pigs squealing. So I came out of my room and hollered up at Michael, "Michael, there's a bunch of pigs out there!" Then Michael grabbed his .22 and we went out back to see if we could get some bacon, but by the time we cleared the corner of the building, we saw the last of the pigs running up the hill. And when we turned around to see what they were running from, we saw a big, old 'coon in the middle of the yard. He was the king of the mountain, sitting there and practically grinning. He had run the hogs off and that's what we'd commanded to happen, it's just that God chose to use a raccoon to do it. And those hogs didn't come back for three or four months. The amazing thing was that when they came back, the 'coon came back. He was very territorial, and he ran them off again. So you see, folks, God can use anything.

CHAPTER TWELVE

Hindrances to Faith, Part 2

Beware Your Natural Senses

The Bible says, **(Heb.5:13) For every one that partaketh of milk...** We know that there's nothing wrong with milk, but you'll stay a baby because you can't mature on milk. You need to go on to the meat so you can mature and bring forth fruit. As Christians, we have no choice but to bring forth fruit, or else we'll be called an "unprofitable servant" (Matthew 25:30). **(Heb.5:13) For every one that partaketh of milk is without experience of the word of righteousness; for he is a babe.** Jesus said, **(Joh.4:34) ... My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to accomplish his work.** Notice that our "meat" is to do the will of God. If you're just on milk, you are without the "experience of the word of righteousness." We need to speak the word of righteousness in order to make those giants "smaller, smaller, smaller." That old flesh has to be bound from speaking into your life and making the situation worse (Matthew 16:19; 18:18). **(Heb.5:14) But solid food is for fullgrown men, even those who by reason of use** (Notice we have to use the Word. The "meat" is to do the Word.) **have their senses exercised to discern good and evil.** The Greek word translated, "discern," is *diakrisis*, and it means "distinguishing; hence: deciding, passing sentence on; the act of judgment." Our senses need to be "exercised" by the Word of God. They need to be "polished," so to speak, by the Word of God.

Jesus talked about the curse of those who had ears, but couldn't hear, and eyes, but couldn't see (Matthew 13:10-15). They didn't have their eyes and ears exercised to discern and have the understanding of the Word of God. We have our natural senses, which are really detrimental to the works of God because we have to see as God sees. We need to see from a heavenly position. **(Col.3:1) *If then ye were raised together with Christ, seek the things that are above, where Christ is, seated on the right hand of God. (2) Set your mind on the things that are above, not on the things that are upon the earth.*** And we have to hear the Voice of the Lord, not the voice of the world, the voice of the flesh. Jesus said, **(Joh.10:27) My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.** We've been raised-up since childhood hearing the voice of the flesh. It's very natural to hear or pay attention to the voice of the flesh. It's very natural to hear or pay attention to the voice of the devil because he's the god of this world. It's not natural to hear the voice of the Lord. It's above natural. It's supernatural. We have to learn to wean our natural senses and release our spiritual senses that God has given us in order to understand the Word of God. We have to see the way God sees things and hear what God says, not what our mind and the principalities say (Ephesians 6:12). We have to learn to put to death the natural senses that rule our lives. Reason assimilates what comes into our mind through our natural senses, but we're supposed to follow the spiritual born-from-above reasoning of the Word of God, because that's what is real.

Did you know that the disciples were so sure of their foundation that they never prayed for anybody to be

healed? Did you ever notice that? Jesus was so sure of His foundation in God that He never prayed for anybody to be healed. He knew that it was His right, so He just commanded it so (Matthew 8:13, 9:22, 9:29, 15:28; Mark 10:52; etc.) The disciples did the same thing. They never asked God, “Will you please heal this person?” when they ministered. You won’t find that in the Scriptures because they didn’t need to do it. They knew that their foundation was that God had already provided the healing.

The Bible says, ***(Isa.45:11) Thus saith the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker: Ask me of the things that are to come; concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands, command ye me.*** Look what Joshua did when he was in a war with his enemies. His enemies were ruling the land, but Joshua wanted to rule the land. “Joshua” and “Jesus” are actually the same name. “Jesus” is the Greek transliteration of the Hebrew, and we want Jesus to rule in us, to rule this “land.” ***(Jos.10:12) Then spake Joshua to the Lord in the day when the Lord delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel; and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; And thou, Moon, in the valley of Ajalon. (13) And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, Until the nation had avenged themselves of their enemies.*** (God will go to extremes in order to bring to pass whatever is necessary for His children.) ***Is not this written in the book of Jashar? And the sun stayed in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day. And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the Lord hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the Lord***

fought for Israel. Some people would protest, “God doesn’t listen to the voice of a man,” and that’s true, He doesn’t listen to the voice of a man. He listens to the voice of Jesus in you. He listens to the spiritual man, which is born from above. That man is not a man at all, in any one of us. He’s born from above and is the Son of God. ***(Jos.10:15) And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal. (16) And these five kings fled, and hid themselves in the cave at Makkedah.*** (The Hebrew word there means “fold” for a herd of sheep or goats, and God’s people are either sheep or goats, aren’t they?) ***(17) And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found, hidden in the cave at Makkedah. (18) And Joshua said, Roll great stones unto the mouth of the cave, and set men by it to keep them*** (We are supposed to be careful about what we speak, about what comes out of our mouth {Psalm 39:1,141:3; Proverbs 10:19; James 3:10; etc.}): ***(19) but stay not ye...*** Then they went on to pursue after their enemies. What came to me about the five kings that rule this land was that these were the five natural senses that have ruled this land for so many years. The enemies of Joshua, who was supposed to be the true ruler of this land, were hiding in a cave.

All through the Bible there are parallels between Israel, the Promised Land, and this land. A good example is, ***(Heb.6:7) For the land which hath drunk the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them for whose sake it is also tilled, receiveth blessing from God: (8) but if it beareth thorns and thistles, it is rejected and nigh unto a curse; whose end is to be burned.*** This is talking

about a person who hasn't repented, which we can see from the previous verses. ***(Heb.6:4) For as touching those who were once enlightened and tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Spirit, (5) and tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the age to come, (6) and [then] fell away, it is impossible to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.***

Walk by Faith and Not by Sight

We've already identified condemnation as one of the biggest hindrances to faith, and now I want to tell you that another major enemy to faith is walking after the sight of the old carnal man, instead of seeing things from a heavenly perspective. Heaven sees those "things that are not, as though they were." When we see things from a heavenly perspective, we see ourselves as healed in Christ, we see ourselves as delivered and saved, and so on and so forth. Our senses have to be exercised so we can discern right from wrong, because what's right for the world is wrong for us. I've had people say to me, "Dave, I just can't confess myself to be healed. I feel like I'm lying." Well, it depends on whose kingdom you're in. If you're confessing in God's Kingdom, like God does, by calling those "things that are not, as though they were," you're confessing an eternal Kingdom. This little space in time doesn't show-up as even a speck in the expanse of eternal history, but Truth is eternal. This life that we're living is a breath, a mist, that's here today and gone tomorrow. ***(Jas.4:14)***

... What is your life? For ye are a vapor, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. Truth is the Word of God. Truth is the things that we don't see in the natural. ***(1Co.1:28) And the base things of the world, and the things that are despised, did God choose, yea and the things that are not, that he might bring to nought the things that are: (29) that no flesh should glory before God.*** God chose the things that are not, to bring to nothing the things that are. We have to learn to choose the things that are not, to bring to nothing the things that are, instead of trying to use the things that are, to bring to nothing the things that are.

I hear all the time, "Well, God uses doctors today." Folks, God doesn't need doctors. We might need them, but God doesn't need them. That is people using the things that are to bring to nothing the things that are. You know what "is not?" Your healing in Christ is a thing that "is not." When you boldly proclaim that by His stripes you were healed, you are using the things that are not, to bring to nothing the things that are. Did you ever see Jesus use the things that are, to bring to nothing the things that are? No, He used the things that are not. He boldly proclaimed the Word of God. He proclaimed the Word of Faith.

What did David do when he went to fight Goliath? ***(1Sam.17:40) And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in the shepherd's bag which he had, even in his wallet; and his sling was in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine.*** Those stones were smooth because they had been polished by the running water of the brook, and the Bible lik-

ens the Word to water. (*Eph.5:25*) ... ***Even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself up for it; (26) that he might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the washing of water with the word, (27) that he might present the church to himself a glorious [church,] not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.*** These senses that I'm talking about are the "stones" that we're going to have to polish-up, exercise, with the water of the Word. They are the "stones" that are able to block the mouth of this "cave" and keep our five senses, these five "kings," captive.

What was Jesus talking about when He said, "upon this rock I will build my church"? (*Mat.16:15*) ***He saith unto them, But who say ye that I am? (16) And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. (17) And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jonah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father who is in heaven. (18) And I also say unto thee, that thou art Peter*** (This is the Greek word, *petros*, and it means "a small rock such as a man may throw."), ***and upon this rock*** (This is the Greek word, *petra*, and it means "a huge mass of connected rock... such as a projecting cliff.") ***I will build my church; and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.*** What was the "rock"? It was Peter's revelation that Jesus is the Son of God. Jesus wasn't talking about Peter. You see, there are principles that are "stones." They are parts of the main Rock. Jesus is the Rock, and these principles make up Jesus. The principles of God are what we need to keep us from speaking,

seeing, and feeling, the things of this world so that we can do things the way God would have us do them.

(Jos.10:24) And it came to pass, when they brought forth those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the chiefs of the men of war that went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them. This is another version of the same parable. You can't talk very well with someone's foot on your neck, can you? You see, we may have all these carnal thoughts and reasonings in the back of our minds, but as Jesus said, ***(Mat.15:11) Not that which entereth into the mouth defileth the man; but that which proceedeth out of the mouth, this defileth the man.*** What we need to do is stop those carnal thoughts and reasonings from coming out. Don't speak, think, or act, in the way that you used to do. ***(Rom.12:2) And be not fashioned according to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, and ye may prove what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God.*** We're looking for transformation, and that comes through having our spiritual senses exercised (Hebrews 5:13-14) and having our natural senses restrained.

Your Mouth Can Bless You or Curse You

(Jas.3:2) For in many things we all stumble. If any stumbleth not in word, the same is a perfect man, able to bridle the whole body also. If you can bridle your mouth, the Bible says you're a perfect

man. (**Jas.3:8**) *But the tongue can no man tame; [it is] a restless evil, [it is] full of deadly poison. (9) Therewith bless we the Lord and Father; and therewith curse we men, who are made after the likeness of God: (10) out of the same mouth cometh forth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be. (11) Doth the fountain send forth from the same opening sweet [water] and bitter? (12) Can a fig tree, my brethren, yield olives, or a vine figs? Neither [can] salt water yield sweet.* If the only thing that comes out of your mouth is sweet water, instead of bitter, you're a perfect man. Bridling the mouth goes a long way in taking care of the rest of the senses. The mouth is the most important one of all of them because it can bless you or curse you. (**Joh.7:38**) *Now on the last day, the great [day] of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink. 38He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, from within him shall flow rivers of living water. (39) But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believed on him were to receive: for the Spirit was not yet [given]; because Jesus was not yet glorified.* What comes out of your mouth should be nothing but "living water," the living Word of God.

(**Jos.10:26**) *And afterward Joshua smote them (This is speaking of the five kings.), and put them to death, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.* There were five trees in this parable, one for each of the natural senses, because this old man was completely put

to death. You know, some people like to put a lot of emphasis on how we have to put the flesh to death, but the first thing you have to do is believe that the flesh is put to death because Jesus put it to death on that Cross. (Act.5:30) ***The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew, hanging him on a tree.*** It's not by your works; your efforts are not going to put him to death. You will have all the power you need to put the flesh to death if you start by faith, if you first reckon that Jesus put to death all five of those senses on that tree. They've been hung on a tree, and I'm convinced from studying the Scriptures that the most important sense is the mouth. Yet, if you do see or hear things according to your natural senses, remember that the Bible says, ***(Pro.17:28) Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise; When he shutteth his lips, he is esteemed as prudent.***

You know, David didn't want to put on King Saul's armor because he had never tried that kind of armor, the worldly kind of armor (1 Samuel 17:38-39). David hadn't proved it, he hadn't tested it. Instead, David "took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook." And again, those five smooth stones are the five senses, which have been polished smooth because they've been exercised by the Word of God to know good from evil. The brook is the Word of God, which smoothed those stones. Life is going to do that to us. As we walk by faith, life itself will do that with the circumstances we get into. As we walk by faith and put the Word of God in our hearts, we'll learn how to speak in agreement with the Word, we'll learn how to hear God's Voice and not some other voice. God wants us to hear His Voice. As we walk by faith and put the Word of God in our hearts, we'll

learn how to see things the way God sees them because we need to see the way God sees. We need to walk after faith instead of walking after the sight of our natural eyes, because faith sees things the way God sees them.

Don't Let Your House Be Washed Away

Our carnal vision sees things that are going to be brought to nothing. It's like shifting sand. **(Mat.7:24) Every one therefore that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a wise man, who built his house upon the rock: (25) and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew** (That's speaking about the trials, troubles, and tribulations of life.), **and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon the rock. (26) And every one that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, who built his house upon the sand: (27) and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and smote upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall thereof.** Jesus said that a hearer of the Word of God, but not a doer of the Word of God, builds his house on the sand. Sand is not permanent, and when you walk after the sight of your natural eyes, you're not a doer of the Word of God because you're not confessing and not doing what the Bible tells you to see and confess. These things our carnal vision sees are temporal. **(2Co.4:17) For our light affliction, which is for the moment, worketh for us more and more exceedingly an eternal weight of glory; (18) while we look not at the things which**

are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal. You have to look at something you can't see, and you can't do that with carnal eyes. The carnal eyes see things that are temporal, or for a season, which is like sand. We want to build our house on the rock, which is eternal. If you are a hearer of the Word of God, which is easy to be, but you don't do it, the "house" that you're building is going to be temporal. Some people have had their "houses" washed away, the "houses" being their own bodies, because they could not see what the Word of God said. It was the wrong foundation. They heard the Word of God, but wouldn't go on to confess or do what the Word of God said.

It's so easy to do that, to say, "That's a nice doctrine," but not go on to put it into practice. It's so easy to be hearers but not doers, and when that happens, then the trials, troubles, and tribulations, are going to have the same effect as if you are on sand. That's because if you are seeing the things that are, you are dealing in the things that are temporal. The things that are not seen are eternal. You have to "see" the things that you can't see with your carnal eyes in order to be based and founded on the eternal. What do you see in the Word of God? You see that you are healed (Exodus 15:26; 1 Peter 2:24, 2 Peter 1:3; etc.), delivered (1 Corinthians 1:30; Colossians 1:13-14; etc.), and set free from sin (Acts 13:39; Romans 6:18-22; etc.). You see that you've been given authority over all the power of the enemy, and that nothing shall in anywise hurt you (Luke 10:19). You can't see that in the physical, but if you see it in the Spirit, it will come to pass in the physical. The Bible says, ***(1Co.1:28) And the base things of the***

world, and the things that are despised, did God choose, [yea] and the things that are not, that he might bring to nought the things that are.

Our spiritual senses need to be exercised in order to see how God tells us to see, how He commands us to see. David may have picked up five stones, but it took only one stone to bring down Goliath, and most of the time, that's all it takes to bring down the "Goliath" of whatever circumstance you're in. I think the "stone," the sense that David used, was the mouth, because look what he said here: ***(1Sam.17:45) Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a javelin (Goliath was really equipped, wasn't he?): but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts (In other words, David knew what authority was behind him, and we have to know that God has given us authority over all the power of the enemy.), the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied. (46) This day (Now look at this bold confession of faith that David spoke before the enemy.) will the Lord deliver thee into my hand; and I will smite thee, and take thy head from off thee; and I will give the dead bodies of the host of the Philistines this day unto the birds of the heavens, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel, (47) and that all this assembly may know that the Lord saveth not with sword and spear (Those are the things that are. A lot of people try to use the things that are, to try to bring to nothing the things that are. God said to use the things that are not. Notice that what David spoke out of his mouth was not, but it would be.): for the battle is***

*the Lord's, and he will give you into our hand. (48) And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hastened, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine. (49) And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead (That's the mind of the flesh, and the Word of God comes against the mind of the flesh. You will put to death those old giants who live in your land if you speak the Word of God against them.); **and the stone sank into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth.***

Then, of course, David took Goliath's own sword and cut off his head, and that's what we're supposed to do with our Sword, too. ***(Eph.6:17) And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.*** We take that Sword and we cut off the old man's head, which is the mind of the flesh, but a lot of people just keep their swords in their scabbards. They don't ever use their Sword. It's not an offensive weapon for them. Folks, you have to take the Word of God and use it. ***(Heb.4:12) For the word of God is living, and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing even to the dividing of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and quick to discern the thoughts and intents of the heart.*** The Word has to come out of your mouth. ***(Jer.48:10) Cursed be he that doeth the work of the Lord negligently; and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.*** You're cursed if you don't take the Word of God and use it to cut off the old man's head. It is the renewing of your mind. ***(Rom.12:2) And be***

not fashioned according to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, and ye may prove what is the good and acceptable and perfect will of God.

See the Way God Tells You to See

Without renewing your mind, you can't think and see according to the Spirit. ***(Col.2:18) Let no man rob you of your prize by a voluntary humility and worshipping of the angels, dwelling in the things which he hath seen, vainly puffed up*** (In other words, "made arrogant.") ***by his fleshly mind*** (People dwell on the things that they see according to the flesh and it makes them proud.), ***(19) and not holding fast the Head ...*** The head is supposed to rule the body, and Jesus is supposed to be our Head, but He can't rule us if we're still connected to an old fleshly, carnal mind, and not able to see the way He sees. We have to study the Word of God so that we can "see" the way Jesus commands us see. For instance, ***(2Pe.1:3) Seeing that his divine power hath granted unto us all things that pertain unto life*** (This is the Greek word, *zoe*, and it means "life, both of physical (present) and of spiritual (particularly future) existence.") ***and godliness, through the knowledge of him that called us by his own glory and virtue; (4) whereby he hath granted unto us his precious and exceeding great promises; that through these ye may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in that world by lust.*** You can't see this with the natural eyes, because it's seeing something that

is not manifested yet, but this is what God tells you to see. This is what God wants us to see, not to see our lack, not to see our want, not to see our incapability, but to see that we can do all things through Christ, Who strengthens us (Philippians 4:13). He's given us the power that we need and He won't allow us to be tempted beyond what we are able (1 Corinthians 10:13). That's what He commands us to see.

Here's another example that shows God wants us to see the way He sees: **(1Pe.1:22) *Seeing ye have purified your souls in your obedience to the truth unto unfeigned love of the brethren, love one another from the heart fervently: (23) having been begotten again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the word of God, which liveth and abideth.*** It's talking about walking by faith, and that your faith and hope might be in God. "Seeing ye have purified your souls in your obedience to the truth." He wants us to see that it's already been done, that it's already accomplished, that our soul's already perfected, and that we've obeyed all the truth that's in the Word. He wants us to see the end from the beginning, which is how God sees. And if we confess and see what the Word of God says, then we will always see the end from the beginning.

There's also, **(Col.3:9) ... *Seeing that ye have put off the old man with his doings*** (That's what He wants you to see. It's not something that you have to accomplish in your own strength, but something that was done at the Cross.), **(10) and *have put on the new man, that is being renewed unto knowledge after the image of him that created him.*** This is what we're supposed to see. Wherever we're wrestling in the flesh, whatever our weakness, the Lord wants us to see that that's already

been put off. He wants us to see it accomplished before it's accomplished. He wants us to see that we've already put on the new man because of what Jesus did. **(Rom.6:11) Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus.** He wants us to see this as a completed result. One thing is for sure, if you don't see it and confess it as an accomplished work, then the Holy Spirit won't rise up and give you strength and power to bring it to pass. Then you're not walking by faith and you will fall away, because if we don't receive God's gift of grace by faith, we'll find ourselves being weaker and weaker and weaker, and we will fall away.

The traditions of men say putting on the new man, being born again, means just coming to Jesus and receiving the Holy Spirit, but the Bible teaches that there is a lot more than that to being born again. It teaches that your soul (which is your mind, your will, and your emotions) is being born again as you obey the Word. And as you are obeying the Word, you are bearing more and more of the "fruit" of the Cross by coming more and more into the Image of Christ. Your physical body, however, is going to be born again when Christ returns (1 Corinthians 15:51-53).

(Luk.17:20) And being asked by the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God cometh, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: (21) neither shall they say, Lo, here! or, There! for lo, the kingdom of God is within you. What is Jesus talking about when He says, "the kingdom of God cometh not with observation"? He's talking about seeing with physical eyes, but those who are born of the Spirit can see it with their spiritual eyes, so if we want to see the Kingdom of Heaven, we need to put on the

new man (Ephesians 4:24). Jesus tells us, **(Joh.3:3) ... Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except one be born anew, he cannot see the kingdom of God.** Whatsoever is born again has overcome the world and has no sin in it. **(1Jn.5:4) For whatsoever is begotten of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that hath overcome the world, even our faith.**

Whatsoever is born-again in you is the part of you that can see the Kingdom of God, and the extent to which we are born again is the extent to which we can see the Kingdom of God. **(2Co.4:16) Wherefore we faint not; but though our outward man is decaying, yet our inward man is renewed day by day.** The spiritual man is taking the land. Glory to God! And the more that the spiritual man takes the land, the more born-again you are: spirit, then soul, and, ultimately, body.

Father, we ask You to empower us and to anoint us. Lord, bring that latter rain quickly. Open our eyes and restore us to the power of those early disciples, Father. Confirm Your Word with signs and wonders through us, Lord. God, bring people across our path who need to hear a Word, and open our mouths and fill them, Lord, with Your Word. Please lead us and help us to hear Your Voice. Help us to come out of the midst and, Lord, purify us and make us holy. Make us a holy temple for Your Presence. Let us be representatives of Jesus Christ, ambassadors for Christ. Lord, bless us and lead us into all these things, in Jesus' Name. Lord, bless my brethren out there. Heal them, bless them, and deliver them. God, go with them and let them be Your vessels to Your people who are still in the world, who don't even know You yet, who are chosen from the foundation of the world. God, open their eyes. Amen.

Testimony: The Lord Heard Our Prayer against Cabbage Moths

As Related by David Eells and Michael Hare

Michael: *Well, we had put in a lot of the cole family plants out in our little garden. We had cabbage and Brussel sprouts and broccoli, and the cabbage moths were just terrible up on this hill. So David and I got the bright idea that we were just going to let the Lord handle that problem. We prayed, "Lord, help us get rid of these cabbage moths." Then one day not long after that, we were sitting out there and we noticed two birds up on the gutter that we'd never seen before and didn't even know existed. We had to look them up, and they were two Phoebe birds. We watched them and they flew just like a hummingbird. They'd swoop down and they'd stop in mid-air to snatch a cabbage moth.*

David: *Cabbage moths are fast, too, but these birds were faster. We started out with two and now we've got a yard full of them. They completely took care of our cabbage moths. They parked out over our gardens, both the one in the front and the garden in the back. They'd just sit and wait and if anything moved, they would get it. So, you couldn't have thought up a way that God could do what He did. It was just an awesome miracle.*

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

Hindrances to Faith, Part 3

Willful Disobedience Hinders Boldness

(1Jn.3:21) Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward God... We've seen that there's an unrighteous condemnation that comes from the devil, and it comes because we don't understand our position in Christ. We don't understand that we are justified, perfected, healed, and delivered. ***(1Jn.4:17) Herein is love made perfect with us, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment; because as he is, even so are we in this world.*** That's our position, but it's not possible to have boldness toward God when we are disobedient for what we know to do. I'm not talking about the failures; I'm talking about the willful disobedience of God's Will. ***(Heb.10:26) For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more a sacrifice for sins, (27) but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and a fierceness of fire which shall devour the adversaries.***

(1Jn.3:21) Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward God; (22); and whatsoever we ask we receive of him, because we keep his commandments and do the things that are pleasing in his sight. We can have boldness only when we are obedient. When we do what we know to do, we have boldness toward God. ***(23) And this is his commandment, that we should believe in the***

name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, even as he gave us commandment. The commandment is to believe in the Name of Jesus Christ. The Greek word for “name” is ***onoma***, and it means “nature, character, and authority,” “the manifestation or revelation of someone’s character, i.e. as distinguishing them from all others.” In Hebrew tradition, “a name is inseparable from the person to whom it belongs, i.e. it is something of his essence.” So the main point is that we believe in the Jesus of the Bible, in the Jesus (***Joh.7:38***) ... ***as the scripture hath said.*** Many people are believing on a “Jesus” that does not exist. They’re not believing that (***Heb.13:8***) ***Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and to-day, yea and for ever*** And that makes them ineffective.

Ask According to the Will of God

Something else that hinders our boldness is not knowing the Will of God. (***1Jn.5:14***) ***And this is the boldness which we have toward him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us: (15) and if we know that he heareth us whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions which we have asked of him.*** We cannot believe on His Name, which is His Nature, Character, and Authority, and we cannot know the Will of God, without reading the Word. God may use dreams to show us His Will for us, personally, but those dreams will never go against His Word (Genesis 40; Matthew 1:20, 2:12-13,19; etc.)

I remember back at the beginning of my Christian walk, back when Mary had that motorcycle accident, and a friend of ours told us about healing. We had been going

to a Baptist church, and had just barely gotten into the Bible. She remembered a verse or two about healing, so we began to search in the Scriptures to see what the Will of God was for healing. It didn't take long to be convinced, even as baby Christians, that the Will of God was to heal us, and, of course, God has confirmed that many times over since then. So we went to a Pentecostal church because they believed in laying hands on the sick, and they laid hands on Mary. A week or so later, God spoke to her and taught us that, not only did we have to believe, we also had to confess our faith, and then our actions had to go along with our belief. He asked her, "If you believe that you are healed, why are you taking that medicine?" A baby Christian without any preconceived ideas can read the Scriptures and come away knowing that God wants them healed. Yet, there are people who have walked in the Lord for 30 and 40 years, and have even taught the Word of God for that long, and still aren't convinced of that. I really respected the pastor of that Pentecostal church and loved him for the time that we were under his ministry, but he had no faith to believe that God wants us healed. He had been preaching the Gospel for about 25 years, and we were baby Christians without all of his education, but the understanding from the Scriptures that God wanted us healed gave us boldness. It gave us confidence and boldness, even though we didn't know how to direct it. God straightened us out by causing our actions to agree with our boldness. This pastor didn't have any boldness, though he'd been in the Word for years and years. While I was in that church, I saw the same people, over and over, going up to be prayed for every time there was a healing altar call, but I hardly ever saw a healing. It was really sad.

Just one little doctrine was stopping him from teaching the mechanics of faith so that all of those people could be healed. That doctrine was that a person had to speak in tongues to prove that they received the Holy Spirit. He was so afraid of preaching that you believe you have received before seeing the manifestation, that he couldn't preach faith. He was so afraid someone would say they received the Holy Spirit without the evidence of speaking in tongues, he couldn't preach faith. **(Heb.11:1KJV) Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.** About the only way that people got faith in that church was to hear it on the radio. There was no boldness there towards God, no bold confession of faith by calling **(Rom.4:17) ... the things that are not, as though they were.** There were no actions that agreed with faith, all because it wasn't taught, and the people were not seeking God for themselves. Many Christians find it's easier to depend on somebody else so that they don't have to get into the Word and dig for themselves, but that's not how we come to know the Will of God or grow in faith. A lot of people are like this pastor, whom we loved dearly. He couldn't pass-on something that he didn't have. He was a minister who went, but I don't believe he was sent. Back then, I looked up to him because I was a baby Christian and I trusted him too much, but I came to see that it took only one little false doctrine to ruin so many other doctrines and so much other knowledge about faith.

Live Your Faith

(Jas.1:22) But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deluding your own selves. There are

ministers who don't hear the Word of faith at all and so they don't teach it; they are not hearers and not doers. There are ministers who hear the Word of faith but don't go on to do it; they are hearers and not doers. And there are ministers who hear the Word of faith, and they teach the Word of faith, but they don't go on to do it. Those ministers who don't live faith, but teach faith, are doing a dangerous thing because all they can create is people who hear but don't do. A close friend of mine became really disillusioned with what's generally called the "Prosperity Gospel." He had been a minister there, but he came out of that movement. You know, most groups usually emphasize something to the exclusion of everything else, and this particular group emphasized faith, which is good, until it comes to having faith in what we want instead of what God wants. In that case, you're not seeking to understand and follow the Will of God. Television evangelists may sound as if they have a lot of faith, and they seem like they do such a good job of teaching it, but it is far removed from their lives a lot of times. My friend was in there amongst them, and he saw that although these guys taught good faith, they weren't living it. I'm talking about some of the most famous faith preachers. There's nothing more destructive to a true doctrine than for someone to teach that doctrine but not live it. And that's not just for preachers, that's for us to understand, too, because it really drags people down and destroys faith.

People who don't teach faith, and people who teach it but don't live it, are both hindrances to faith. We have to live and be an example of what we tell others. I am convinced that, just as on the day of Pentecost, when Jesus wouldn't send out His disciples until they had the

Holy Spirit, Jesus doesn't send out disciples and ministers until they have the Holy Spirit, today. I believe that there's also another condition for God in ordaining ministers over us. **(Heb.13:7) Remember them that had the rule over you...** The words, "had the" were not in the original but were added-in, so this should be read, **(Heb.13:7) Remember them that rule over you, men that spake unto you the word of God; and considering the issue of their life...** "Issue" is the Greek word, **ekbasis**, and it means "result" or "outcome," so in other words, this is saying to consider the result or outcome of the manner of their life. **(Heb.13:7) Remember them that rule over you, men that spake unto you the word of God; and considering the manner of their life, imitate their faith.** Obviously, ministers in the early church lived and walked by faith. There are a lot of things that will destroy the necessity of living by faith. We don't have to live by faith if we have everything we need provided because of our money, or insurance, or whatever, but that's not how it was in the early church (1 Corinthians 4:11; 2 Corinthians 9, 11:9; Philippians 4:11; Hebrews 10:33-34; etc.) The early church had a lot of strong ministers in the beginning, and Paul was telling them to consider their manner of life and to copy their faith (Hebrews 10:38). Obviously, they were men of faith, or he wouldn't have said that.

Today, if people are going to take us seriously as disciples of Christ, we have to share things that we obey, or else they won't obey. Notice that Paul said, **(Rom.15:18) For I will not dare to speak of any things save those which Christ wrought through me** (That would certainly cut-off a lot of preachers in these days.),

for the obedience of the Gentiles, by word and deed. If you sow the right kind of seed, then those people will obey. He was saying that he had to be both a hearer and a doer of the Word or they wouldn't obey. It's the same when we minister to others. We are detrimental to faith in others if we hear but don't obey. People don't normally just listen to you, they watch what you do. Jesus even said not to believe Him for His word's sake, but for His work's sake. ***(Joh. 14:10) Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I say unto you I speak not from myself: but the Father abiding in me doeth his works. (11) Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.***

Many people have fallen away when they found out that their pastor wasn't actually living what they were preaching. They had lifted-up this person and put them on a pedestal, but after they discovered how their idol was really living, they fell away. Their idol might have been preaching on faith, but had no faith. Their idol might have been preaching on healing, but was hooked on pills. Their idol might have been preaching on debt-free living, but was drowning in credit card debt. So you see, we have to pay close attention to what we teach. ***(1Ti.4:16) Take heed to thyself, and to thy teaching. Continue in these things; for in doing this thou shalt save both thyself and them that hear thee.*** It's true that they should have had their eyes and mind on Christ and not on a man, but still, this is human nature that we're talking about. It's hard to know the truth about those you see only on television or only on Sundays, because all you

can do is listen to them. We're supposed to know people by their fruit. **(Mat.7:16) *By their fruits ye shall know them. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? (17) Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but the corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. (18) A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. (19) Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. (20) Therefore by their fruits ye shall know them.*** That's why Jesus said about the scribes and Pharisees, **(Mat.23:3) *All things therefore whatsoever they bid you, these do and observe: but do not ye after their works; for they say, and do not. (4) Yea, they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with their finger.*** In other words, you can hear the truth from someone like that, but don't be cast down in your heart when you find out they don't live it, because the truth is the truth anyway.

Beware of Receiving a False Jesus

(2Co.4:11) *For we who live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our mortal flesh.* (He's talking about Jesus in us, the life of Jesus in us.) **(12) *So then death worketh in us, but life in you. (13) But having the same spirit of faith*** (This is talking about having the same spirit of faith as is in Jesus.), ***according to that which is written, I believed, and therefore did I speak; we also be-***

lieve, and therefore also we speak. The spirit of faith is something that can be passed on from one person to another, and the Bible says to judge the spirit in people. **(1Jn.4:1) Beloved, believe not every spirit, but prove the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets are gone out into the world. (2) Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: (3) and every spirit that confesseth not Jesus is not of God: and this is the [spirit] of the antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it cometh; and now it is in the world already.** Even more false prophets are out in the world today, and He commands us to judge their spirit, not only their words, as to whether it confesses that Jesus lives in them or not. Notice that it's the spirit within a person confessing that Jesus is living in their flesh. You need the same Spirit of faith that is in Jesus, and the only way you'll get it is by coming to know Jesus **(Joh.7:38) ... as the scripture hath said**, which is not necessarily the way people teach Him.

You can receive "another Jesus" and many Christians do. They receive another spirit. **(2Co.11:3) But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve in his craftiness, your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity and the purity that is toward Christ. (4) For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we did not preach** (Notice that they are preaching what they call "Jesus."), **or if ye receive a different spirit...** If they preach another Jesus, you will receive a different spirit because our spirits are molded by our understanding. Our spirits are made

and created by the word which we receive. Have you ever noticed how different religious denominations think, act, and talk differently? It's easy to tell a Baptist from a Presbyterian, or a Methodist from a Charismatic, and so on. They've each received different spirits and they each have a different idea of Jesus.

(2Co.11:4) For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we did not preach, or if ye receive a different spirit, which ye did not receive, or a different gospel... A different gospel will give you a different spirit of faith. We're supposed to receive the same spirit of faith. This is not talking about the Holy Spirit. This is talking about the forming in us of a personal spirit that is like Christ, and the translators have put a lower case "s" in my Bible version. They have no real reason to put that there, other than doctrine, and I think they're correct, in this case, because this is talking about our personal spirit being formed into the Image of God. When we're born again, our spirit is clean and sinless because He gave us a new spirit. Our conscience, which is part of our spirit, hasn't necessarily been educated as to the likeness and righteousness of Christ. We have to educate our conscience by the Word of God as to what is right and wrong. That is, of course, what preachers do. Their job is to form in us the same spirit of faith that was in Jesus, so that we do things the same as Jesus did.

(Rev.13:15) And it was given unto him (This is speaking of the anti-Christ, or false prophet.) **to give breath** (The Greek word there is pneuma, and it is also translated "spirit.") **to it, even to the image to the breast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as should not**

worship the image of the beast should be killed.

The anti-Christ, or false prophet, was given power to give spirit to the image of the beast, and every preacher gives spirit to his congregation by the words he speaks. His words bring forth spirit in those people after their own kind. Remember that the anti-Christ, according to John, went out from among us. ***(1Jn.2:18) Little children, it is the last hour: and as ye heard that antichrist cometh, even now have there arisen many anti-christs; whereby we know that it is the last hour. (19) They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have continued with us: but [they went out,] that they might be made manifest that they all are not of us.*** This false spirit that's being formed, is being formed by the anti-Christ. We're supposed to be coming into the Image of Christ, but there's another image, the image of the beast. And not only is all the lost world the image of the beast, but that old flesh is the image of the beast; he's the same seed. We can receive a bad seed. We can receive another "Jesus," we can receive another gospel, and we can receive another spirit, instead of the same spirit of faith. I believe that part of that false spirit is a false spirit of faith, which is faith without works.

If we want the same kind of faith Jesus had, then we have to imitate Him. If Jesus wanted us to imitate His ministers, then that certainly means He wanted us to imitate Him. ***(2Co.4:13) But having the same spirit of faith,*** (Again, he's talking about the same spirit of faith that is in Jesus.) ***according to that which is written, I believed, and therefore did I speak; we also believe, and therefore also we speak; (14) know-***

ing that he that raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also with Jesus, and shall present us with you. He believed, and therefore he spoke. So many times, we believe and we don't ever put it into action, and then absolutely nothing comes of it because faith without works is dead (James 2:17).

Almost the same thing is said here. **(Mar.11:22) And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.** But according to the numeric pattern, the correct translation reads, **(Mar.11:22) And Jesus, answering, saith unto them, Have God's faith.** That tells you what it is to have the same spirit. It's not our faith in God; it's God's Faith living and working in us, God's Faith being a part of us. Jesus said, "Have God's faith," and then in the very next verse He goes on to show you what God's faith is. **Verse (23): Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say unto this mountain... Notice the word, "say." You can't have faith in God unless God's faith is in you. What He's saying here is to have God's faith, and this is what God's faith is. **(Mar.11:23) Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart** (So God's faith is believing in the heart and coming out of the mouth. God's faith is faith and works.), **and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass; he shall have it. (24) Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.** It's "Whosoever shall say." Jesus said, **(Mat.10:32) Every one therefore who shall confess me before men, him will I also confess before my Father who is in****

heaven. In order to get Jesus to move on our behalf in what we desire by faith, we're going to have to speak some things for which we'd be very foolish, if we didn't believe God was backing up those words. We're stepping out by faith when we say things where there's no physical way for us to bring them to pass. Either God backs us up, or we look like a fool, and that's what God wants. He wants us to be walking by faith in Him, living dangerously, burning our bridges behind us.

Remember the dream I had about capturing the carnal man? I and a group of people with me were going through some woods, and I knew we had been attacked by giants around us. I had captured one of the enemy, and I was bringing him along with me. He wasn't a giant, though, he was my size. And as we were walking down this trail, I noticed a giant off on one side. The giant had noticed us and saw that we had noticed him. This guy that I had captured, looked at the giant and said, "Bigger, bigger, bigger!" I said, "No, smaller, smaller, smaller!" I knew that he had power to make that giant bigger, and that I had power to make that giant smaller. Then I grabbed him by the hair, pulled his head back, and karate chopped him right in the Adam's apple. I said, "When you die, he dies." When I woke up, the Lord gave me the revelation that this guy I karate chopped was my flesh. Our flesh looks at the circumstances of the world according to natural sight and so it speaks the wrong things. It speaks, "Bigger, bigger, bigger" and just makes things worse, therefore we can't allow the flesh to speak. When the spiritual man speaks, the flesh gets smaller, smaller, smaller, until it dies.

We can read yet another confirmation of that over in Romans. **(Rom.10:10) For with the heart man be-**

lieveth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. There is going to be no salvation until confession is made. It's good to believe that you have received, but it can't just stop there. It's not God's faith until the action is brought to pass, otherwise, that's faith without works. And faith without works, which is being a hearer but not a doer, hinders faith just like not knowing the Will of God hinders faith. That's what happened when God spoke to Mary and asked her, "If you believe that you are healed, why are you taking that medicine?" In other words, "If you believe My Will is to heal you..." She was miraculously healed as she flushed that medicine down the toilet. We build our house on the sand when we hear the Word but we won't put some action to it. We were still very ignorant in the ways of faith, but we had our eyes opened that day. If you say that you believe, then your actions better prove it, otherwise, you're wasting your breath.

Faith is a Gift from God

There's another hindrance to faith we need to look at. Right after the children of Israel had just conquered Jericho, the first city in the Promised Land, they were going on to conquer Ai, and Joshua sent out spies to check the enemy's strength. ***(Jos.7:3) And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai; make not all the people to toil thither; for they are but few. (4) So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they fled before the men of Ai. (5)***

And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men; and they chased them from before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them at the descent; and the hearts of the people melted, and became as water. All of God's people turned and ran.

It wasn't a great battle, and if they lost only 36 men out of 3,000, then they must have been running really fast, because when your enemy turns in front of you, you take advantage of that to do-in as many as possible. They lost only 36 men, and they acted as though there was a great slaughter. It's evident they lost faith, because "the hearts of the people melted, and became as water." (***Jos.7:6***) ***And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the Lord until the evening, he and the elders of Israel; and they put dust upon their heads. (7) Joshua said, Alas, O Lord God, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over the Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to cause us to perish? would that we had been content and dwelt beyond the Jordan! (8) Oh, Lord, what shall I say, after that Israel hath turned their backs before their enemies! (10) And the Lord said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore art thou thus fallen upon thy face? (11) Israel hath sinned*** (They lost their faith because there was a sin in the midst of the camp.); ***yea, they have even transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: yea, they have even taken of the devoted*** (That's the Hebrew word, ***cherem***, and it means "cursed.") ***thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also; and they have even put it among their own stuff. (12) Therefore the***

children of Israel cannot stand before their enemies; they turn their backs before their enemies, because they are become accursed: I will not be with you any more, except ye destroy the devoted thing from among you. (13) Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against tomorrow: for thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, There is a devoted thing in the midst of thee, O Israel; thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the devoted thing from among you.

In what way does God withdraw? In what way did God withdraw from the children of Israel? The first thing that happened was that they lost faith. They had fear. I've read a lot of books and listened to a lot of audios about hindrances to faith, and there's one that almost everyone leaves out: God. The biggest hindrance to faith is God Himself. **(Eph.2:8) For by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; (9) not of works, that no man should glory**. Faith is a gift from God, and since He's the One Who gives faith, He's the One Who can keep it. In this case, He did keep it, and He kept it because there was sin in the midst of the camp. **(Jos.7:1) But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the devoted thing; for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the devoted thing: and the anger of the Lord was kindled against the children of Israel.** What Achan took and hid underneath his tent, was a Babylonish mantle. A mantle is a covering.

Do you remember that Elijah left his mantle for Eli-

sha? (**2Ki.2:9**) *And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I am taken from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me. (11) And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, which parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. (13) He (Elisha) took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of the Jordan. Elijah's mantle represented, "This is my anointing, my spirit, on you," and so that Babylonish garment represented the anointing or spirit of Babylon. That's what was underneath Achan's tent; the foundation of his tent was a Babylonish garment.*

The more of the Babylonish anointing and spirit that's in a church, the less faith they have, because the more bondage to the traditions of men there is, the greater the Babylonish anointing and the less the faith. Some churches teach absolutely no faith, none. They don't know that faith is believing for something that you can't see. (**Heb.11:1**) *Now faith is assurance of things hoped for, a conviction of things not seen.* They teach only works, even in the Pentecostal churches like the first Pentecostal church that we attended. Yes, there was faith to accept Jesus but they didn't seek the Holy Spirit by faith. They sought the Holy Spirit by works. I did all kinds of things to try to get the Holy Spirit because I didn't know that we just receive the Holy Spirit by faith. We don't have to wait for the manifestation. Back then I was waiting for the manifestation and did

what they were telling me. I wasn't receiving by faith. I had a Babylonish mantle.

There was one brother in there who tried to show me that, but it was only because he had heard it on the radio. He told me, "Dave, you have to believe that you have received," although it took a while before it sank in. Then God gave me a gift of faith and I was finally able to receive the Holy Spirit. At that church, they were afraid to teach that a person could get the Holy Spirit without speaking in tongues as proof. They weren't going to teach **(Mar.11:24) ... All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye received them, and ye shall have them.** That Babylonish mantle blocked them from so much truth.

(Jos.7:20) And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Of a truth I have sinned against the Lord, the God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done: (21) when I saw among the spoil a goodly Babylonish mantle, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it. There are those who think godliness is a way of gain (1 Timothy 6:5). There's no faith in the people who have hoarded-up the things of this world. They trust in what they've hoarded-up, and the reason they hoard-up is because they have no faith. Again, when we're losing out to our enemies, no matter whether it's in your soul, whether it's your circumstances, or it's against the devil, the reason we're running from our enemy is because we don't have any faith. Faith is the victory that overcomes the world. **(1Jn.5:4) For whatsoever is**

begotten of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that hath overcome the world, even our faith. One of the first things that happens when you displease God is that you're going to lose faith, and then you're going to start losing out to your enemies. Everywhere you turn, you'll start losing out to your enemies.

It's a vicious cycle because the more you lose to your enemies, the more faith you lose. How many times have we seen someone go through that cycle? How many times have we gone through that cycle ourselves? I don't know who wrote Psalm 116, but he obviously knew about life, and he knew about our tribulations, because we can see this cycle there when we read and meditate on it. ***(Psa.116:1) I love the Lord, because he heareth My voice and my supplications. (2) Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, Therefore will I call upon him as long as I live. (3) The cords of death compassed me, And the pains of Sheol gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.*** The psalmist got into one of those pits where it seemed as if there were no way out. It's like looking into the face of a giant, where there's no hope, at least in yourself, anyway. Who knows if he got into that pit because of his sins, but sometimes we do get into that pit because of our sin.

(Psa.116:4) Then called I upon the name of the Lord: O Lord, I beseech thee, deliver my soul. The first thing we do is cry out to the Lord, but we're not in the rest and we're not in the peace (Hebrews 4:1) when we're crying out, are we? That's when we're in anguish and have our eyes on the circumstance, and are worried. That's when we're crying out, "Lord, save me! Help me! Deliver me from this mess!" But he goes on to say, ***(Psa.116:5)***

Gracious is the Lord, and righteous; Yea, our God is merciful. (6) The Lord preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he saved me. (7) Return unto thy rest, O my soul; For the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee. Are you in the rest when you're crying out, or are you in the rest when you believe the promise? You're in the rest when there's no more anxiety because you are believing God's promises. Well, was he in that position when he was crying out? No, he wasn't. He had his eyes on the circumstance, and he wanted deliverance, but after he got his eyes on the promise, when he started speaking the promise, then he got into the rest. **(8) For thou hast delivered my soul from death, Mine eyes from tears, And my feet from falling. (9) I will walk before the Lord In the land of the living. (10) I believe, for I will speak...** In other words, the proof that he believed, the proof that he entered into rest, was that he spoke, because by speaking, he had a work that proved his faith. One way to enter into rest is to speak your faith.

Years ago, when I was praying in a camp meeting where there must have been 8,000 to 10,000 Pentecostals praying, hundreds of them received the Holy Spirit. I was really impressed by the wave of the Holy Spirit that went out to them. There was just a mass of people there worshipping God, and many of them received the Holy Spirit at that time, just from worshipping. In fact, the pastor even stopped the music and said, "Look, it's easy to worship the Lord with the music flowing, but let's see if you can worship the Lord with the music stopped." So they cut-off all the music and people started back-up, worshipping. Slowly, it got louder and a little more from the heart, and all

of a sudden, just a wave of the Holy Spirit went through there, and when they asked everybody who had received the Holy Spirit to stand, hundreds of people stood up. It was a revival, and that was the week I received the Holy Spirit, too. I knew, when I went down to the altar, that I was going to receive the Holy Spirit, because God had given me a gift of faith. And I did receive the Holy Spirit, and I spoke in tongues. Even though I was walking by sight, the Lord had mercy on me.

At any rate, back in the motel room that night, there was a strong evil presence. I felt my spirit man draw-up because something very evil just walked into the room. I was absolutely sure, and many days afterward, I said that the devil came into the room, although maybe it wasn't the devil, maybe it was a demon, but whatever it was, it was one of them. I was fearful, and in my mind I thought, "Go, in the Name of Jesus," over and over. That was the same night that I had received the Holy Spirit and I don't think that the devil was too happy about it. And then the Lord spoke to me, "You have to say it aloud." It's not good enough to think it in your mind because **(Mat.10:32) *Every one therefore who shall confess me before men, him will I also confess before my Father who is in heaven.*** The authority over the devil didn't come until I spoke it. **(2Co.4:13) ... We also believe, and therefore also we speak.** The proof of faith is in the action, not in the thought. God is going to judge us by our works, not by our thoughts. In other words, we're saved by faith, and He's judging our faith according to what we do. **(Jas.2:17) *Even so faith, if it have not works, is dead in itself. (18) Yea, a man will say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: show me thy***

faith apart from [thy] works, and I by my works will show thee [my] faith. (20) But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith apart from works is barren? (21) Was not Abraham our father justified by works, in that he offered up Isaac his son upon the altar? (22) Thou seest that faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect; (23) and the scripture was fulfilled which saith, And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness ... (24) Ye see that by works a man is justified, and not only by faith. (26) For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead.

A brother shares this testimony: *I can relate to what David was talking about, because the very first night that I had my first manifestation of speaking in tongues, I was praying, and I was in a little rinky-dink mobile home. The ceilings in those mobile homes are 7 ½ feet high, but 20 feet up, I saw two red beams shining down, you know, like in a bar, when you shine a flashlight, you can actually see the beams because of all the smoke. That's what these red lights were, and I was wide awake, and these red beams were coming straight down at me. And Dave never told me about his experience, but I said, "In Jesus' Name, you must leave now," and just like hitting a light switch, they were gone. I was troubled by that and asked David about that, and then he told me what happened to him, and that, "Yeah, when you're further along, you're a threat to satan's kingdom." Jesus knows that we're no threat to satan's kingdom before we're filled with the Holy Spirit, that's why He told the disciples*

(Luk. 24:49) ... but tarry ye in the city, until ye be clothed with power from on high.

Make Your Faith Effectual

Until the works come along, faith is worthless. Many Christians are ineffective because they don't understand that. We need to boldly speak what we believe in our hearts. We need to boldly confess it, and that's where the writer of Psalm 116 was. He came to the place where he said, "I believe it, so I'll speak it." He came into the rest of God. ***(Psa.116:10) I believe, for I will speak: I was greatly afflicted: (11) I said in my haste, All men are liars. (12) What shall I render unto the Lord For all his benefits toward me? (13) I will take the cup of salvation, And call upon the name of the Lord. (14) I will pay my vows unto the Lord, Yea, in the presence of all his people.*** We need to worship God in front of other people. The old flesh doesn't want to do that. I remember when I first went to that Pentecostal church, my flesh didn't want to get up and raise my hands and praise the Lord along with them. I know that there was a lot of carnality in that church, but I was the biggest carnal thing there. I didn't want to get up there and do that in front of people. My flesh just didn't want to, because I'm a very reserved person, but I noticed that the more I did it, the more my flesh was put to death, and the easier it came.

At another Pentecostal-type church over in Louisiana, the congregation would run around the auditorium and praise the Lord and shout with great freedom. Sometimes the whole church would be running around praising the

Lord. Now, I'm not making any laws here for an order of worship. A lot of people told me the church was carnal because they did that in the flesh. When I went there just to see what was going on, I had the distinct impression that the Lord wanted me to go against my flesh and "buffet my body", and my shyness, and to crucify it. It didn't matter to me that they might not begin in the Spirit, it mattered that they would go against their flesh, and I wouldn't. It is of the Spirit that we put to death our flesh, which doesn't want to worship God boldly. They had a couple of rooms in that building, and all the men would go in one room and all the women in the other room, and they would turn down all the lights. Then they would run up and down in the room, praising and worshiping the Lord. I went in there, and it took me five minutes before I could even see very well, but I just decided I was going to put my flesh to death and I started running and jumping up and down with them and praising the Lord. I discovered that it was good for me, because even though I didn't start it in the Spirit, I was doing it against the flesh. It was really a blessing to me, for it freed me up to not worry what others thought.

You know, I got hooked on their freedom to worship. It's true that they weren't necessarily beginning in the Spirit, but it's also true that they were going against their flesh, and that's what we all should do. I saw some tremendous miracles there. In their big auditorium, this guy jumped up on the front pew and took off running on the backs of the pews with his eyes closed. He ran the length of the auditorium as fast as he could, from pew to pew, with his eyes closed. There was a balcony in the back, and I was sitting right where the balcony came

down, so I saw that his eyes were solidly closed. He ran up to the balcony, and just before he bashed his head into it, he gracefully ducked and kept on running. That could only have been done in the Spirit. Then there was a wave of excitement and freedom released in worship. They had another lady who loved to dance going backwards. She would dance as she was bowing down all the way down to the floor, running backwards, not seeing where she was going. She would run backwards down the stairs, all the way around the auditorium, never bumping into a thing, and then all the way back up. That was in the Spirit. I saw people jump out of the choir loft, land on the other side of the altar, and run 90 miles an hour around the corners without ever slowing down. The whole congregation would just bust loose when somebody would do that. When the Spirit hit one man, he'd jump off the choir loft, clearing the podium and the altar in one leap, and take off running when he had landed on the floor. I would watch him running down one side, and by the time I turned my head the other way, he was coming up the other side. One day, I saw him run down the aisle with his eyes closed and jump over a small child who was playing in the aisle. He never broke stride and kept on running. That's definitely what we would call "in the Spirit." It just excited everyone in the building to worship and praise the Lord.

We need to humble ourselves; we need to come against our flesh so that we won't worry about what other people around us are thinking. God expects us to worship Him in front of other people, just as this verse says: **(Mat.10:32) *Every one therefore who shall confess me before men, him will I also confess before my Father who is in heaven.*** We need to break loose in the Spir-

it and worship God, not caring about what the next guy is thinking. **(Joh.4:23) But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and truth: for such doth the Father seek to be his worshippers. (24) God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship in spirit and truth.** If you start doing it, it makes it easier for the other person to do it, too. I'm not talking about jumping pews, but you have to start going against your flesh. **(Rom.8:6) For the mind of the flesh is death; but the mind of the Spirit is life and peace: (7) because the mind of the flesh is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be: (8) and they that are in the flesh cannot please God.** Your flesh is the enemy of God; it is the oppressor, you have to put it to death.

(Psa.116:17) I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, And will call upon the name of the Lord. (18) I will pay my vows unto the Lord, Yea, in the presence of all his people, (19) In the courts of the Lord's house, In the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the Lord. Did you see the cycle there? When we get ourselves into trouble, we cry out until we understand, "Oh, I have to believe and confess the Word." Then we enter into rest and peace and the manifestation of our deliverance comes, but we lose out to our enemies if we lose our faith. **(Deu.28:47) Because thou servedst not the Lord thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, by reason of the abundance of all things; (48) therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies that the Lord shall send against thee...** Since faith is the victory that overcomes

the world (1 John 5:4), the first thing you lose in not joyfully serving the Lord is your faith, and then your enemies begin to overcome you. The Lord wants us to live a cheerful, joyful, praising life. You may say, “Yeah, David, but it says ‘by reason of the abundance of all things’ and maybe I don’t have all things.” But, you know, we do. We have been blessed in all things. The Bible says that Abraham was blessed in all things (Genesis 24:1) and **(Gal.3:9) ... they that are of faith are blessed with the faithful Abraham**. Because Jesus bore the curse for us, we have been blessed with the abundance of all things. It’s so easy to fall into grumbling and complaining in our trials, troubles, and tribulations, instead of confessing the Word, rejoicing in the Word, giving thanks for the Word, and praising the Lord. The Bible says, **(Eph.5:18) ... but be filled with the Spirit; (19) speaking one to another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody with your heart to the Lord; (20) giving thanks always for all things in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ to God, even the Father**.

People wonder how the Israelites could murmur in the wilderness after they saw God’s judgments on Egypt and His provisions in the desert. They saw the Red Sea parted. They ate the manna that fell from heaven. They drank the water from the rock. Even their clothes and shoes didn’t wear out, yet it seems they forgot all those miracles pretty quickly. How does it happen to us? We have the Holy Spirit, so why do we grumble and complain? Don’t we remember what God did for us? We need to avoid grumbling and complaining, moaning and groaning, like it’s poison, because it is poison. Here God has cho-

sen us, out of the thousands that are around us, to come to know His Word and see His revelation and to receive of the blessings that He's given us, and we grumble and complain. Not only is that ungratefulness, it's unbelief. ***(Heb.11:6) And without faith it is impossible to be well-pleasing [unto him]; for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and [that] he is a rewarder of them that seek after him.*** You know, there are testimonies on YouTube from people who were taken to hell but were allowed to return. Can you imagine coming back from hell and not being thankful to escape that place? Don't we have the same responsibility? We haven't been there, but we've still escaped that place because of God's grace and mercy. Shouldn't we be thankful? We need to remember what God saved us from and what He gave to us.

Testimony: We Grew a Miracle Garden

As Related by David Eells and Michael Hare

David: *We prayed over our garden that God would give us a miraculous garden and we've got the pictures to back it up. We had seven or eight monster cabbage heads that were 18 inches across. If you held one up right in front of your chest, it went from the outside of one shoulder to the outside of the other shoulder, and the leaves went out between four and five feet across. When we had our prayer meetings in the morning, people would tear off just one leaf, take it home with them and make their cabbage recipe, because the leaf is just as good as the head...*

Michael: *...one cabbage filled a number 2 washtub to overflowing.*

David: *If you tried to put one in your kitchen sink, it would not fit or even go past the top of it.*

We had one little plot of ground back there where we planted 55 squash and as they grew and made a crop, after the vine died, more vines grew out and they grew again. It was amazing that we got two crops out of them. Behind another brother's house, where we have a pretty long garden plot, we planted these pink banana squash. We had pink banana squash three-feet long and as big around as a watermelon! We also planted Australian squash, which is a round green squash, but we planted it too close to the pink banana squash. It was an accident that was planned by God, because when they crossed, the result wasn't quite as long as the pink banana but it was twice as big around and it was heavy. It was totally

full of meat. It was totally astounding how many gallon bags we got out of just one of these when we cut them up in cubes. And the thing was, they lasted twice as long as the pink banana squash. We kept them in a cool dry place and more than a year later, we were still cooking with them. I don't know if you've ever had pink banana squash, but it's my favorite squash.

Michael: *You can make a better pumpkin pie from it than you can with pumpkin.*

David: *It's creamy and smooth, not grainy, and it tastes good just like it is. You can cook it or throw it into anything. It's just amazing what the Lord did for us and we saved the seeds from that cross-over.*

We had some amazing onions, too. When one sister, who was 5'2", pulled out an onion and held the ball of the onion up above her head, the green top of the onion was dragging the ground. That was a big onion and we had a bunch of onions that way because the Lord blessed. We prayed and the Lord blessed. People would ask, "Why did this happen?" Well, we prayed. We asked for a supernatural growth.

And we're talking some huge red potatoes. Red potatoes don't normally get all that big but we had them 12 ½ inches around and 8 ½ inches long. The golden Yukon potatoes that don't normally get that big got huge, too. The bell peppers were so huge that you could barely hold one in your hand. We had so many monster tomatoes that we were giving them away, and still they were dying on the vine because we couldn't eat them fast enough.

Michael: *The tomato plants in front of the house, well, we had to double them over because if we had gone straight-up with their supports, they would have been 15*

to 20 feet high. But instead, we bracketed them up and then across the four foot-wide box, and then they went back down the other side.

David: *And at the garden over at our neighbor's, S. S. and J. S., oh my goodness! The tomatoes were everywhere. We could not keep up with them. The Lord just did awesome miracles. You can believe God. He can do things that are just impossible for you.*

But as big as those cabbages were, just a little bit smaller than that, we had Romaine lettuce that spread out and got almost as big as those cabbages did on the leaf part. They were at least three- to four-times bigger than what you can find in the store.

Michael: *We had big Buttercrunch lettuce. We couldn't pick the whole thing because we couldn't eat the whole thing in one sitting. All summer long, it was like that.*

David: *As with the cabbage, we were just pulling leaves. We didn't bother with the head until the end and then we harvested them.*

Michael: *I don't know how many gallons of sauerkraut we made out of those cabbages, too. Just wild what God was doing with us. And we had spinach that was probably a couple of feet across in places. We used the thinnings for our salads and the spinach was still around the next year.*

David: *It went through the winter for us; the kale did, too.*

Michael: *We had big old broccoli heads, 12-inches to 14-inches across. It was an amazing, amazing garden! If you've heard of that Almolonga story, how when they started praying, the whole town got saved and all of their vegetable crops just went out the roof. It was con-*

verting people. That's kind of what we had here. [Editor's Note: The story of Almolonga, Guatemala may be read at: <https://renewaljournal.wordpress.com/2012/05/11/almolonga-the-miracle-city-bymell-winger/>]

David: *We had a guy that had some property over from us who came up here with a friend on a four-wheeler. I heard him when he was riding up. He came through the woods and came out by the house. I talked to him for a minute and I said, "Hey, walk around on this side of the porch. I want to show you something." We walked over there and I pointed out those monster cabbages. Their eyes just about popped out of their heads. I said, "God did that." Well, we were at S. S. and J. S.'s, our neighbors over here, and that guy saw us when we first went out there preparing the garden. We were putting compost on it and we were doing this and that, but he was an expert. He knew what he was doing. But before the summer was out, he came over and had to repent. He said, "I never would have believed what was happening here if I hadn't seen it with my own eyes. You guys know what you're doing because I've never seen anything like this in my life." Glory be to God! He knows what He's doing.*

David: *It was a good witness to God and His greatness toward us.*

Michael: *That's not even half of the things that God has shown us over the years. It's just awesome.*

CHAPTER FOURTEEN

Hindrances to Faith, Part 4

Repent of Doubt and Unbelief

(Mar.11:23) Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass; he shall have it. (24) Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them. That's a powerful promise that has a big "if" in the middle of it, which is "and shall not doubt in his heart." Doubt is one of the biggest robbers of the blessings of God that we have. There are things that only some members of the body have experienced, but doubt is something that everyone has experienced. We need to look at doubt as sin, a sin for which Christ died, a sin that He took away from us at Calvary. It's offensive to God and it's a sin that we need to repent of.

A good exhortation against doubt is in Romans. God describes doubt quite a few ways in the Scriptures, and here He describes it as "wavering," ***(Rom.4:19) And without being weakened in faith he considered his own body now as good as dead (he being about a hundred years old), and the deadness of Sarah's womb; (20) yet, looking unto the promise of God, he wavered not through unbelief, but waxed strong through faith, giving glory to God.*** If we're going to give glory to God, it will be because of

keeping our eyes upon the Word of God and not wavering through unbelief. Another exhortation is, **(Heb.10:23) Let us hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not; for he is faithful that promised.** God's Word can be depended upon if we waver not through unbelief. Another one that I like is, **(Heb.10:38) But my righteous one shall live by faith: And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure in him.** There's only one way to go if you're shrinking back from faith, and that is towards unbelief, in the direction of doubt.

Have you ever thought about the difference between "unbelief" and "doubt"? I'd rather have doubt, any day, than have unbelief, but I don't want either one of them. **(Jas.1:5) But if any of you lacketh wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all liberally and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.** (Of course, you could say this about all the promises of God.) **(6) But let him ask in faith, nothing doubting** (This is the condition given here that we've seen in many other places.): **for he that doubteth is like the surge of the sea driven by the wind and tossed. (7) For let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord; (8) a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways.** "Let him ask in faith, in nothing doubting." The Greek word there for "doubt" is *diakrino*, and it means "judging back-and-forth." It's like having an argument in your mind between what your old worldly self sees in the natural and what the Word of God says. Somewhere in-between is where we are a lot of times, arguing about which to obey, which to keep in our mind and hold fast to.

(Jas.1:6) For he that doubteth is like the surge of the sea driven by the wind and tossed. Many

times in the Scriptures, humanity is likened unto the sea. ***(Rev.17:15) And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the harlot sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.*** Another example is, ***(Rev.13:1) ... And I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns, and seven heads, and on his horns ten diadems, and upon his heads names of blasphemy.*** The “sea” is, of course, all of humanity. Many times our natural man is tossed around, not knowing which way to go, and in this instance, it’s being “driven by the wind and tossed.” This “wind” represents something that tosses our human nature back and forth. ***(Eph.4:13) Till we all attain unto the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a fullgrown man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ: (14) that we may be no longer children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, in craftiness, after the wiles of error.*** I see the “wind” as our teaching, our understanding, what we believe. We can be tossed between what we know is the Will of God and what we know is natural and normal. The miraculous ways of God are supernatural, and we’re tossed between the promises of the Word of God and what’s natural and normal for this creation. We’re being tossed back and forth between the natural and the supernatural. We are arguing, contending, *diakrino*, in our minds.

(Jas.1:7) For let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord; (8) a double-minded man, unstable in all his ways. The word translated “doubleminded” is *dipsuchos*, and it means

“two-souled,” a person “split in half.” We have only one soul, but in many ways, our soul is schizophrenic. It’s split between the flesh and the spirit, and is tossed back and forth between the two. It will listen to the mind of the flesh, and then listen to the mind of the spirit. The difference between “unbelief” and “doubt,” is that unbelief comes from the mind of the flesh, but doubt is being tossed between the mind of the flesh and the mind of the spirit. One of the fruits of the Spirit is faith. (**Gal.5:22**) ***But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, faithfulness*** (The Greek word there is *pistis*, and it literally means “faith.”), ***(23) meekness, self-control; against such there is no law. You can’t have doubt unless you have faith***. The lost world is not doubting; they’re just in unbelief. We believe the Word of God and we confess that we believe the Word of God, but when we’re in the midst of a trial we are tempted, because of fear or other motives, to believe what’s natural for this creation. We are tempted to believe what we see and it’s just so easy to do that. We’re afraid to believe in what we don’t see, which are the promises of God. This is double-mindedness, and the curse for double-mindedness is the same as for being lukewarm: we don’t get anything.

(Jas.1:5) But if any of you lacketh wisdom, let him ask of God, who giveth to all liberally and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. (6) But let him ask in faith, nothing doubting: for he that doubteth is like the surge of the sea driven by the wind and tossed. (7) For let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord; (8) a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways.

In three different ways, this says that we're being tossed back and forth between faith and doubt. We can have wisdom, and we do have wisdom; anyone who has the Spirit of God has wisdom. The question is, are we going to listen to the wisdom of God in the midst of temptation or trial, or are we going to listen to man, because in any trial, both of those voices speak in us.

Everything we want from God, we're going to get because we listen to the Spirit and deny the flesh. Everything we want from God is that way. Our spirit doesn't have the ability to disbelieve because it's born from God, born from above. Our spirit is created in the Image of Jesus' Spirit. And the Holy Spirit, which dwells in our spirit, certainly doesn't have the ability to disbelieve because His fruit is faith (Galatians 5:22). Paul talks about being tossed back and forth between the mind of the flesh and the mind of the spirit. **(Rom.8:3) For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: (4) that the ordinance of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.** In other words, the requirement of the Law cannot be fulfilled in us if we walk after the mind of the flesh instead of walking after the Spirit. Everything that Jesus came to do was to bring us to fulfill the Law (Matthew 5:17). It wasn't to obey the Law to the letter, but to fulfill it. **(Rom.8:5) For they that are after the flesh mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.** Those who are following after the flesh, in the time of temptation, are going to listen to the old mind, the mind of the flesh. They are not going to ful-

fill the Law, and therefore are not going to see the blessings of God. All these exhortations that we've read so far prove that God won't bless us when we walk in doubt and are being tossed between the mind of the flesh and the mind of the Spirit.

We cannot be blessed and we cannot fulfill the Law when we walk in doubt, but instead of trying to exert more willpower, what we need to do is repent of unbelief. Many times we think that unbelief is just a weakness, but it's more than a weakness, it's a sin. It's something that we need to confess to God. **(1Jn.1:9) If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.** Wisdom will deliver us from walking in unbelief because the more that we walk after the Spirit and obey the mind of the Spirit, the more the mind of the flesh will die and the less trouble we'll have with doubt. Some people think we'll have trouble with doubt all of our Christian life. It is true that many people, because they don't consistently walk after the Spirit, do have trouble with doubt all their Christian life.

When we seek to walk after the Spirit, the less of the mind of the flesh we're going to hear because it's dying out more and more, and the mind of the flesh is where unbelief comes from. **(Rom.8:5) For they that are after the flesh mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. (6) For the mind of the flesh is death; but the mind of the Spirit is life and peace.** Just as you can't listen to the Spirit and hear doubt, or unbelief, or anything that's going to harm you or bring you unto death, you can't listen to the mind of the flesh and get life from it.

You can't listen to the mind of the flesh and receive healing, deliverance, or God's blessings. Doubt is when you're tossed back and forth, when you're being lukewarm about listening to the mind of the Spirit. Doubt is listening to the mind of the flesh in one moment, and listening to the Mind of the Spirit in the next; it's being divided in your attention. The mind of the flesh is natural and normal and it's what we were raised up to follow, but it is contrary to the Spirit, which is supernatural and normal to the Kingdom to which we are going. **(7) *Because the mind of the flesh is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be: (8) and they that are in the flesh cannot please God.*** If we listen to the mind of the flesh, we cannot please God.

Here, as so many other times when Paul is giving an exhortation, he ends with a word of faith: **(Rom.8:9) *But ye are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you...*** And if we're in the Spirit, then we have the Mind of Christ. **(1Co.2:14) *Now the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him; and he cannot know them, because they are spiritually judged. (15) But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, and he himself is judged of no man. (16) For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he should instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.*** The Mind of Christ is the Spirit of God. He knows all the things of God and He shows them to us.

(Rom.8:12) *So then, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh: (13) for if ye live after the flesh, ye must die; but if by the Spirit ye put to death the deeds of the body, ye*

shall live. If we walk after the Spirit, the deeds of both the mind and the body of the flesh will die more and more, and we'll have less and less doubt to wrestle with. Since doubt is wrestling between truth and error, the natural and supernatural, Spirit and flesh, the more we walk after the Spirit, the less we'll have trouble with that. **(14) For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.** Now we have an idea of what a son of God is. A son of God is one who is crucified in the flesh and is walking after the Spirit. As long as you're in doubt and are wavering, it means part of the time you're being led by the Spirit, and part of the time you're being led by the flesh. That's how children are, and thank God for the Blood of Jesus, because we're forgiven and accepted in Christ. But sons are those who are matured and are walking in faith.

(Rom.8:15) For ye received not the spirit of bondage again unto fear; but ye received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. If you, at any time, listen to fear, anxiety, depression, or any of these voices of the devil, they will keep you in bondage to the mind of the flesh. If you give in to fear, you give in to the flesh. The voices of fear seek to drive you back to the mind of the flesh to accept something that you're comfortable with. Your flesh is not comfortable walking on that "water." Fear is one of the devil's "big cannons," one of his big weapons, to drive you back to walking after the mind of the flesh.

Step Out of the Boat

(Mat.14:27) But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying Be of good cheer; it is I; be not

afraid. (28) And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee upon the waters. (29) And he said, Come. And Peter went down from the boat, and walked upon the waters to come to Jesus. (30) But when he saw the wind, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, Lord, save me. (31) And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and took hold of him, and saith unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? (32) And when they were gone up into the boat, the wind ceased. (33) And they that were in the boat worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

As I meditated on this, the Lord clearly showed me that this “sea” is our humanity that’s tossed to and fro by the winds of doctrine. When we’re in the midst of a trial, sometimes our flesh and our thoughts can flip this way and that, and we just don’t know what to do. I feel that this “boat” represents the physical things that we trust in to save us from the trial. So many times there’s something physical that we set our hope and faith upon, rather than stepping out on the water with nothing holding us up but faith. The physical things that the disciples were trusting in could represent the things that are seen. Some people trust in religion to get them to heaven. Their faith is, “Oh, I’m going to heaven because I believe such-and-so.” For some, it’s their money that is their savior. When they get into trouble, they are going to rely on their bank or their insurance and so on to take care of them. For some, it’s doctors. For some, it’s other people in whom they’ve placed their trust, or they might run to mommy or daddy or whomever.

Many times, physical things are a buffer zone between us and trials or tribulation, but I'm convinced that the Lord's perfect Will is for us to step out of the boat because it is pleasing unto God that we trust in Him and walk only in Him. **(Heb.11:6) *And without faith it is impossible to be well-pleasing [unto him]; for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and [that] he is a rewarder of them that seek after him.*** When you step out of the boat, there's nothing between you and the tribulation or trial but your faith. It was faith that held Peter up. I've heard a lot of times, "At least Peter got out of the boat," and that's true. You may fail a few times when you do get out of the boat. The difference between unbelief and doubt is that the disciples in the boat were in unbelief, but Peter was in doubt. Peter became tossed between the Word of God, which was spoken unto him, and what was natural. It wasn't natural for him to be walking on those waves. The disciples were in unbelief. That's the difference. Unbelief is all the way in the mind of the flesh, but doubt is being tossed between the mind of belief and the mind of the Spirit.

(Mat.14:31) *And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and took hold of him, and saith unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?* Notice the word that Jesus used for "doubt" is a different word than the one that we looked at previously. This word is *distazo*, which means "to stand in two ways...because of refusing to choose one way over the other." In other words, Peter had one foot in the Kingdom and one foot in the world. That's the way it is, because when you're trying to walk by faith, you have one foot in the Kingdom. Peter had enough sense to know that he could

do what the Word of God said and, after all, Jesus was the Word, wasn't He (John 1:14)? ***(Mat.14:28) And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto Thee upon the waters.*** He knew he could stand on the water. And the Lord, the Word, said, "Come." If the Word says you can do it, you can do it. ***(29) ... And Peter went down from the boat, and walked upon the waters to come to Jesus. (30) But when he saw the wind, he was afraid...*** People like to say, "Well, he got his eyes off of Jesus." That's true, but he got his eyes off the Word, because the Word is Jesus. And people also say, "When you get your eyes off of Jesus, you'll sink." That's true, but you can't separate Jesus from the Word.

Many people think they have their eyes on Jesus, but they don't have their eyes on the Word. In some strange, religious way, they separate Jesus from the Word, but it can't be done. The Word is Jesus. ***(Joh.1:14) And the Word became flesh, and dwelt among us (and we beheld his glory, glory as of the only begotten from the Father), full of grace and truth.*** Jesus said, ***(Mar.11:24) ... All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye received them, and ye shall have them.*** That's Jesus. He also said, ***(Mar.11:23) ... Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass; he shall have it.*** The condition is to have faith and not doubt, but you're going to have doubt if your heart is condemning you because, for instance, you haven't forgiven someone or you are in willful sin. ***(1Jn.3:21) ... If our heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward God.*** It's just not

possible to have faith and condemnation at the same time. **(1Jn.5:14) And this is the boldness which we have toward him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us: (15) and if we know that he heareth us whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions which we have asked of him.** We can be bold when our heart does not condemn us and we know that what we're asking is according to His Will.

Did you know that much of our prayer is not in faith, but is in unbelief? **(Mat.14:30) But when he saw the wind** (Peter got his eyes off the Word and got his eyes upon the understanding and teaching of fleshly man.), **he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, Lord, save me.** Was his prayer there, "Lord, save me!" because of faith, or because of unbelief? A lot of our prayers come from not doing what we should have been doing in the first place. Many times we cry out, "Lord, save me!" because we didn't do what we should have done by faith. **(31) And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and took hold of him, and saith unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?** The Lord reaches out His hand to us but, obviously, it's the Lord's Will that He would not always have to hold our hand. He wants us to be able to walk as He walked (1 John 2:6). He always holds the hand of a child, but a son is able to follow the Spirit the way He did. So Jesus asked Peter why he doubted, why he "stood in two ways." **(32) And when they were gone up into the boat, the wind ceased. (33) And they that were in the boat worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.**

One thing I'm convinced of is that if we don't get out of the boat, the Lord's going to put the water in the boat. In the open vision of the Gospel ship that my son, Justin, received, there were people dressed in white and people dressed in black. When the Lord sank the ship, the people dressed in white could swim and they stayed on top of the water, which represented the tribulation, but the people dressed in black sank because of a lack of faith, whether it was from unbelief, doubt, or both. At any rate, I believe the reason that tribulation is coming is because, one way or another, God is going to get some people out of the "boat." He's going to get them out of trusting in the physical things that are seen. God's tired of this world being our savior. He wants to be our Savior. He's a jealous God (Exodus 34:14; Joshua 24:19; Nahum 1:2; etc.). He wants to be our Savior, and He reckons it to us as righteousness when we walk by faith in Him.

Peter walked by faith; that's how he got on top of the water. There wasn't anything between him and the tribulation. There was nothing but the Word of God holding him up. He was standing upon the Word of God. When he doubted, it was because, for a moment, he started thinking in the natural. It's not natural to be walking on top of the water; it's natural to sink. It's not natural for us to get healing the way we get healing. It's not natural to get deliverance the way we get deliverance. It's not natural for us to have the salvation of Christ in our soul. None of the things of God are natural and it's very easy for us to start walking after sight, like Peter did. He saw the wind, and he saw those waves, and maybe he thought, "This is impossible," because the Bible says that he was afraid. The devil brought in his big gun and showed Peter how im-

possible this was in the natural, and then fear came along to drive him back into the natural mind, to accept what was natural instead of the supernatural.

Now let's look at a parable where the Lord decided that He was going to put the water in the boat. When the Lord puts the water in the boat, it means that whatever you've been trusting in, in the natural, won't save you anymore. Peter stepped out of that of his own free will. He stepped out of what was natural to hold him up in that tribulation, but sometimes we're stubborn and won't get out of that boat. That's when the Lord will come along and knock all those things that we've been trusting in out of the way. ***(Luk.8:22) Now it came to pass on one of those days, that he entered into a boat, himself and his disciples; and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake: and they launched forth. (23) But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filling with water, and were in jeopardy. (24) And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. And he awoke, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. (25) And he said unto them, Where is your faith?*** (Notice He asks the disciples, "Where is your faith?") ***And being afraid they marvelled, saying one to another, Who then is this, that he commandeth even the winds and the water, and they obey him?*** Once again they were in a boat, but Jesus was resting. He had total peace in the midst of the same situation in which the disciples lost their wits. He listened to the mind of the Spirit. The Scriptures talk

about entering into the “rest,” the Sabbath for the people of God, by ceasing from one’s own works (Hebrews 4:1-11), and the disciples’ works, in this case, probably would have been to bail as fast as they could.

I remember one time when I was little and my dad and I went out on the Louisiana Gulf in the sheriff’s wooden boat. We went out there and we ran into a big water spout, and though we were trying to go as fast as we could to get out of its way, we couldn’t. That water spout really kicked up the waves, and even though it was a big boat, every time we would go on top of a wave, it would come down and slam really hard until a bunch of boards were pounded loose on the bottom. We were down there stuffing shirts and britches and everything in those holes to keep the water from coming in. I remember seeing the fear in my daddy’s face. He was saying, “I really don’t like this.” I think I even tried to comfort him at the time. I said a few words to him like, “It’ll be all right, Daddy.” I remember that feeling of hopelessness, but it really isn’t hopeless, is it? Not only is the Lord there to grab our hand, but we can listen to the Word of God and stand on the Word of God. The Word of God can make us, literally, walk on water. Many times, spiritually, we need to walk on water, and we can do it if we’ll stand on the Word of God.

Anyway, while the disciples were running around, pulling their hair out, Jesus was asleep. What was the difference between Jesus and them? Let’s look at the type and shadow there. Jesus was resting because of His frame of mind, because of what He believed in His Mind. He was not tossed around by every wind of doctrine, every understanding. He wasn’t being moved by fleshly sight concerning the circumstances around Him. The thing

that moves us to walk in the flesh in the circumstances around us is our carnal understanding. This is what makes us or breaks us in every situation. According to their understanding, they were fearful. The renewed mind of the Word is the key to having peace in the storm and the ability to walk in the Spirit. Notice, it says that when the boat was filling with water, they were in jeopardy. The disciples were in danger. Jesus was in the same boat, but He wasn't in any danger. When the people wanted to throw Jesus off a cliff because He wasn't being moved by carnal understanding but was listening to the Spirit, He passed right on through the midst of them (Luke 4:29-30). And when the people tried to stone Him, He passed right on through the midst of them (John 8:59, 10:39). He was never in any danger. When Herod wanted to kill Him, He said, ***(Luk.13:32) Go and say to that fox, Behold, I cast out demons and perform cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third day I am perfected.*** In other words, "Herod can't get me until I'm ready to go."

Jesus was in the boat with the disciples. He was in the exact same circumstances that they were, but He wasn't in any danger. They were the ones in danger. That's because with His frame of mind, He could walk on water, but with their frame of mind, they would sink. Jesus wasn't in any tribulation here, and He was in the same boat. Some people think that the only way to escape tribulation is to "fly away." Tribulation has everything to do with your frame of mind; it has to do with whether you're listening to the Mind of the Spirit or the mind of the flesh, and if you're listening to the mind of the flesh, you're in jeopardy; you're in danger of sinking and drowning. But, if you're following after the Mind of the Spirit, then as

the Lord says, ***(Php.4:6) In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.*** If you're listening to the mind of the flesh, you'll be crying out, "But the boat's sinking, Lord!" If you're listening to the Mind of the Spirit, you'll hear, "In nothing be anxious ... let your requests be made known unto God." Jesus knew that. That was His frame of mind. That's what He was thinking. He wasn't in tribulation, they were in tribulation.

We have to get out of the boat, or the Lord's going to put water in the boat. In the days that are coming, there won't be any physical thing that we'll be able to trust in anymore. We might as well make up our mind now that we're going to listen to the mind of the Spirit, that we're going to listen to the faith that comes from the Spirit, and not listen to the unbelief that comes from the flesh. We need to set our eyes upon Jesus, set our eyes upon the Word of God, and accept only what the Word says. If we don't, we're going to sink. I remember one time when the Lord told me what to do with a couple in the church who were just continually in sin and drawing other people into sin. He said, "Kick the baby birds out of the nest." That's what He spoke to me. In other words, they were either going to fly or hit the ground. We're coming to the end of time. If you still have all those other gods that you're trusting in to save you, when the Lord says, "Thou shalt have no other god before me" (Exodus 20:3), then He has to get the water into the boat because you won't get out of the boat on your own. Our life experience should be an experience of losing those other gods and coming to trust solely upon the Lord, to trust only upon His Word, with-

out our natural sight, without our natural hearing, without any of the fleshly senses, and so enter the Sabbath rest. Jesus was keeping the Sabbath and ceasing from His works. The disciples weren't doing that.

God is No Respector of Persons

The disciples weren't ceasing from their works. They were probably bailing as fast as they could, although we really don't know what they were doing because the Bible doesn't say, but whatever they were doing, they were obviously in fear over the storm. They came to Jesus and said, "Master, we perish," which is another prayer of unbelief. Jesus asked, "Where is your faith?" In other words, "You can rebuke the wind and the water. This isn't a time to be coming to Me; this is a time for you to do something." He was actually rebuking them for not doing what He just did. And there are many times when we cry to Jesus, "Jesus, stop this 'storm'!" that He would say to us, "You do it," just as He said to the disciples. The same thing happened when the disciples were worried about feeding the multitude that followed them. Jesus said, "You feed them" (Matthew 14:16; Mark 6:37; Luke 9:13). He was the One Who multiplied the fishes and the loaves, but first He told the disciples to do it. "Where is your faith?" Our Father is not a respector of persons (Acts 10:34). We can do what Jesus did. He said, ***(Joh.14:12) Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father.***

We have to do what Jesus did. We have to listen to the Mind of the Spirit, listen to the Word of God, set our

minds and eyes upon the Word of God, and not be moved by anything else. We are to be stubborn for God and not be moved by anything else. The disciples didn't remember that Jesus had told them, **(Luk.10:19) Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you.** That sounds as if they were indestructible, and they were indestructible if they believed that statement. Jesus believed this, and that's why He was sleeping through the storm. At any rate, those disciples had power over the enemy, including the enemy's power to destroy them in that boat. I've been asked, "But who made the waves, and who was trying to destroy them in that boat?" If you look at it from Satan's point of view, he was trying to destroy them, but from God's point of view, it was to bring faith in their hearts. The motives were different, but God's purpose is the one that prevails.

(Luk.8:25) And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And being afraid they marvelled, saying one to another, Who then is this, that he commandeth even the winds and the water, and they obey him? The Bible says, **(Hos.4:6) My people perish for lack of knowledge...** But knowledge alone is not enough to save us. The disciples could have sunk, along with that boat. People do leave this life because they don't trust in God. It happens all the time. I'm not saying that there's not a time for the Lord to take us, there certainly is. I do believe the disciples had the knowledge, and they had faith, because Jesus asked, "Where is your faith?" I don't believe it was because they didn't have any faith, but that they weren't listening to it. Here again,

there's the mind of the flesh and the Mind of the Spirit. Faith is only in the Mind of the Spirit, and unbelief is only in the mind of the flesh. If we're wavering between the two, we're doubting, and we won't receive there.

(Mat.17:14) And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a man, kneeling to him, saying, (15) Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is epileptic, and suffereth grievously; for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and off-times into the water. (16) And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him. (17) And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation... Have you ever thought that Jesus was being a little hard on the disciples because you can see yourself in their position? I can see myself in that position very easily. It sounds as if He's being hard on them, but this is God's opinion. This is God's attitude towards unbelief. Through this, we can see how far we are from what is right and what is good. Unbelief is wickedness. The Bible calls it an "evil heart of unbelief." ***(Heb.3:12) Take heed, brethren, lest haply there shall be in any one of you an evil heart of unbelief, in falling away from the living God. There are even more exhortations in that same chapter about holding firm to our faith, such as, ***(6) ... Whose house are we, if we hold fast our boldness and the glorying of our hope firm unto the end.*** And, ***(14) For we are become partakers of Christ, if we hold fast the beginning of our confidence firm unto the end.*** Continuing in the very next chapter, it says, ***(Heb.4:1) Let us fear therefore, lest haply, a promise being left of entering into his rest, any one of you******

should seem to have come short of it. It's important to God that we be delivered of "an evil heart of unbelief."

I can hear someone saying, "Oh, man, that's hopeless!" No, it's not hopeless, not at all. It's a matter of not being double-minded or two-souled. It's a matter of listening to what God has said, and not listening to anything else. We can't go our own way, doing our own works, following our "golden calf," or else He won't grant repentance. Many of us know people who were trying to repent, crying with tears to repent, but were never able to do that. The New Testament word translated as "repent" is the Greek word, *metanoeo*, and it means "to turn about, to change your mind, to think differently after." They're not able to come to repentance because, in some way, they have sold their birthright in the midst of the trial for "one mess of meat." After the trial, they're sorry, but in the midst of the trial, they're not sorry enough to submit to the Word. Later, when it's all over, they shed many tears, like Esau, who wept bitterly, but found no place for repentance from God (Genesis 25:30-34, 27:38; Hebrews 12:16-17).

(Mat.17:17) And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? ... These are His disciples He's talking to, these are the ones who were following Him. For those who weren't following Him, it's easy to see what boat they were in, but these people, who were following Him, He called a "faithless and perverse generation." Jesus had faith for these disciples, however. He knew what they were going to become. He said, ***(Mat.17:17) ... O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? ...*** The Holy Spirit can be grieved to be taken in

some of the ways we have taken Him. We're the temple, yet sometimes we take Him where He doesn't want to go. Instead of being led by the Spirit, we drag Him with us. Here, Jesus was grieved being around such doubtfulness.

Were the disciples unable to cast out the epileptic demon because they didn't have the power? (**Mat.10:1**) **And he called unto him his twelve disciples, and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of disease and all manner of sickness.** Jesus had given them authority, so they had the power, but they couldn't use the power that they had without the faith. It wasn't a matter of whether it was Jesus' Will, because He gave them authority. Since "authority" is "the right to use power," that includes the right to resist power. If you have authority, you don't lack power. There's a mistranslation in the *King James* that says "Behold, I give unto you power ... over all the power of the enemy..." but those are two different Greek words. The verse actually says, (**Luk.10:19**) **Behold, I have given you authority** (That's the Greek word, *exousia*, and it means "authority.") **to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power** (That's a different Greek word, *dunamis*, and it means "power." It's actually where our word "dynamite" comes from.) **of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you.**

(**Mat.17:19**) **Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast it out? (20) And he saith unto them, Because of your little faith: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and**

it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. Again, I believe that the disciples had the Spirit of God, and the Bible says that faith is a fruit of the Spirit. ***(Gal.5:22) But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, kindness, goodness, and faithfulness, (23) meekness, self-control; against such there is no law.*** As mentioned earlier, “faithfulness” is *pistis*, the same word that is used for “faith” everywhere else in the Bible, and according to the numeric pattern, the correct word is “faith,” not “faithfulness.” The fruit of the Spirit is faith. In other words, what grows out of the Spirit, what is born from the Mind of the Spirit, is faith, so how could the disciples not have had faith?

Now notice what the next verse says. ***(Gal.5:24) And they that are of Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with the passions and the lusts thereof.*** In a way, there are really two men in us, the carnal man and the spiritual man, and that’s how we look at the word “double-minded” or “two-souled.” Your soul is your mind, your will, and your emotions. The spiritual man is made up of your spirit and the part of your soul that has been spiritually re-born. The carnal man is the flesh and the part of your soul that’s still carnal because it’s not yet born of God. In our nature, we have things that we know are not born of God, because we haven’t gotten complete victory there. That part of us is the carnal man. In other parts of our nature, we have complete victory because we have overcome. That part of us is the spiritual man. There are two men in us, and our soul is split somewhere between what is fleshly and what is spiritual. The more we walk after the Mind of the Spirit, the more our soul is tak-

en over by the spiritual man and the more our carnal man is put to death. His disciples must have had faith because they had been casting out demons since the time Jesus gave them that order (Matthew 10:8), but they came to this one, where they doubted and were double-minded or two-souled. They weren't listening to faith, so Jesus said, "...because of your little faith..." In other words, their problem was not a lack of faith, their problem was that they gave in to doubt.

(Rom.12:3) For I say, through the grace that was given me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think as to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to each (Some versions say "God hath dealt to every man," however, the Greek word there is *hekastos*, and it means "to each, of more than two." God has not given faith to every man, but He has given to each, talking about the disciples there:) ***a measure of faith***. The Bible definitely says, ***(2Th.3:2) ... for all have not faith***. There are people among us who are tares; they don't have any faith and they're not going to even attempt to step out on that water. "All have not faith," but God has dealt a measure of faith to each of His. The problem is not that they don't have faith, the problem is whether or not they are going to listen to it in this battleground. Are you going to listen to it? ***(Mat.17:20) If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you***. It doesn't take much faith to do everything that we need to do, but it takes only a little bit of doubt to destroy it.

Reject Thoughts of Doubt

Doubt is being double-minded. One trick that the devil uses is to fire a thought through your mind that's contrary to God and then accuse you with, "Aha, you doubted!" No, that's not doubt. Doubt is when you have accepted that thought in your mind. Many times, a thought may come to your mind and you just immediately reject it. Maybe you don't say it out loud, but you don't accept it and you shake that one off. That's not doubt, but the devil will accuse you because he is the accuser of the brethren (Zechariah 3:1; Job 2:1; 1 Peter 5:8). He'll accuse you to yourself and say, "See, you doubted, and now you can't receive from the Lord." That's another one of his deceptions, but we're "not ignorant of his devices." **(2Co.2:11) *That no advantage may be gained over us by Satan: for we are not ignorant of his devices.*** If we don't accept a thought of doubt, then we have won the victory. Both the devil and the flesh can put all kinds of thoughts through your mind, but you don't have to accept them. When they come up, you can reject them with your shield of faith and quench the fiery darts of the wicked one (Ephesians 6:16). The "fiery darts" are thoughts. When they come at you, you need to quench them, because if you listen to them, you will fail. The Lord spoke to me one time that if you let the fiery dart come in instead of putting up the shield of faith, the dart will turn into a bonfire that you can't put out. You'll fail because the fear overcomes you. When you get into the thought, the fear is right behind it, and it will overcome you. **(Jas.1:14) *But each man is tempted, when he is drawn away by his own lust*** (The Greek word there is *epithumia*, and it means "eager-

ness for, inordinate desire.”), **and enticed**. That “lust” can be any temptation.

I think that very soon, God’s going to sink the “boat,” but we have nothing to worry about because God is going to give grace. His whole purpose in giving us trials is to grow our faith and to let Him become our Savior in every way. We know that this is His purpose before the trial comes, so we shouldn’t be fearful. **(Rom.5:20) ... But where sin abounded, grace did abound more exceedingly.** When the hard times come, God’s going to give more grace to do what has to be done. God is making sons of God. What is a son of God? A son of God is one who follows the Spirit, but because of these things that we’ve been depending upon, we haven’t always been following the Spirit. Instead, we have faith that the boat is going to hold us up, which means we have faith in the person who put it together. We have faith in the person who made the seat belts for our car. We have faith in the person who packs parachutes, and hope that he wasn’t drinking on the job. We have faith in the doctor. He’ll say, “Take four of these and you’ll be okay,” and we have faith in the person who made those pills.

All of that is faith in physical things, in things that are seen. It’s faith in the things that are, instead of the things that are not (1 Corinthians 1:28; 2 Corinthians 4:18; Romans 4:17). Faith in the things that are seen is offensive to God because that makes you an idolater. The Greek word translated “idolater” is *eidololatres*, which means “a servant to an image,” or in other words, “a servant to that which is seen.” With all the wonderful promises in the Word that we have, there’s no need for this. It’s not a command, but there is no need. In the promises, we can

step out on that water. We can stand upon only what the Word of God says. It is not something seen with physical eyes. There was nothing that could be seen between Jesus' feet and that water. Man's wisdom says, "What you see is what you get," but God told us, "What you say is what you get." (**Num.14:2**) ***And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would that we had died in the land of Egypt! or would that we had died in this wilderness!*** When the Israelites kept confessing that the Lord had brought them into the wilderness to slay them, the Lord answered, (**Num.14:28**) ... ***As I live ... surely as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you.*** In other words, "What you say is what you get." It's not what you see. Jesus didn't do what He did because He was God, although a lot of people like to think that. He did what He did because He listened to the Mind of the Spirit. (**Joh.5:19**) ***Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing: for what things soever he doeth, these the Son also doeth in like manner.*** That's us; we need to do all the things that we see and hear of our Father, through the Holy Spirit in the spirit man. That way we'll do what He did, and even greater works (John 14:12).

Jesus did what He did because He was the Son of God, and a son is someone who follows the Spirit. (**Rom.8:14**) ***For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons*** (The Greek word is *huios*, not *teknon*. Some translations erroneously put "children" there.) ***of God.***

If we consistently follow the Spirit, then we're not what the Bible calls a *teknon*, or "child," but a *huios*, or "son." The *teknon* is a child, and the child is in bondage to his flesh and controlled by his circumstances, but a *huios* is a son, and the son is not in bondage to his flesh or controlled by his circumstances (Galatians 4:1-7). What the creation needs right now is the manifestation of the sons of God because a son is one that can deliver the creation, while a child cannot do that (Romans 8:19). A son can deliver the creation because he controls circumstances, instead of circumstances controlling him. We've been promised that we can come into the likeness of the Son. ***(1Jn.3:2) Beloved, now are we children of God, and it is not yet made manifest what we shall be. We know that, if he shall be manifested, we shall be like him; for we shall see him even as he is.*** To become sons, we have to be consistent in listening to the Spirit and not the flesh, so we can stop being double-minded.

Testimony: The Incredible Morning Meeting Telephone Call Resurrection

As Related by David Eells

We were having our morning prayer meeting and a UBM person who somehow got our phone number called me. He was very apologetic. He said, "I'm sorry to bother you. I just woke up and turned and looked at my wife, and she's dead. And she's apparently been dead a long time because she's totally cold." I told him, "Well, lay your hands on her because we're going to command her to come back." He said, "Okay." So he laid his hands on her and everyone who was in the room came in agreement with me as we commanded her to, "Come back, in the Name of Jesus!" And it was only about a moment or so after that when he said, "Well, she's breathing." He sounded just very matter-of-fact about it, and so I said, "Well, okay, take care of your wife." And that was the end of that. Praise God!

CHAPTER FIFTEEN

Faith For All Things

Unbelief Is Sin

God calls it “an evil heart of unbelief” when you don’t believe His Word. We make excuses for it but He’s telling us it’s the sin nature, and so we should confess it as sin. If you’re having a problem with faith, what you really need to confess and forsake is unbelief because the Lord bore that on the Cross. He set us free from that evil heart of unbelief and we can confess it as gone. **(Heb.3:12) Take heed, brethren, lest haply there shall be in any one of you an evil heart of unbelief, in falling away from the living God: (13) but exhort one another day by day, so long as it is called To-day; lest any one of you be hardened by the deceitfulness of sin: (14) for we are become partakers of Christ, if we hold fast the beginning of our confidence firm unto the end.** That means after you repent of unbelief, you still have to endure in your faith, because the righteous shall live from faith (Romans 1:17;Galatians 3:11;Hebrews 10:38). Faith without works is dead (James 2:14-26). For instance, you may pray over a leaking water pump and then just get in your car and drive it but, in some manner, you need to act in agreement with what you’ve prayed.

(Heb.3:15) While it is said, To-day if ye shall hear his voice, Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation. A “hardened” heart, an evil heart of unbelief, is where you’re being stubborn not to stand on a

particular promise. **(Heb.3:16) For who, when they heard, did provoke? nay, did not all they that came out of Egypt by Moses? (17) And with whom was he displeased forty years? was it not with them that sinned, whose bodies fell in the wilderness? (18) And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that were disobedient?** The Greek word there is *apeitheo*, and it literally means “refuse to be persuaded.” It’s the same word also translated as “disbelieved” or “unbelieving.” You see, if you’re going to be unbelieving, then you are going to be disobedient, and if you are disobedient, it’s because you’re unbelieving. That’s why he goes on to say, **(19) And we see that they were not able to enter in because of unbelief.**

(Heb.4:1) Let us fear therefore, lest haply, a promise being left (The Greek word there, *kataleipo*, means “to leave behind.”) **of entering into his rest, any one of you should seem to have come short of it.** In other words, don’t leave out even one of God’s promises. You see, the Lord wants us to enter into His rest in all forms. All of His promises cause us to enter into all of His rest. What is “rest”? It’s when you don’t have to worry about the problem anymore because He’s already taken care of it. We have a promise of salvation, and that promise is much broader than the church today understands. “Salvation” is the Greek word, *soteria*, which means “all my needs taken care of, like a little baby.” That’s our promise. So when you believe, you can cease from your works, your struggles, your anxieties; you can cease trying to bring about your own deliverance or healing or whatever, because He gave you a promise.

(Heb.4:2) For indeed we have had good tidings preached unto us, even as also they: but the word of hearing did not profit them, because it was not united by faith with them that heard. (3) For we who have believed do enter into that rest; even as he hath said, As I swear in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. The “works,” these promises that we’re talking about, were finished by God from the foundation of the world. The only thing that remains for us is to enter into those works by faith. He tells us that “we who have believed do enter into that rest,” but notice he also said that we don’t want to leave out even one promise that will enable us to enter into that rest, because the rest is all-encompassing. It encompasses every problem that you could possibly have, and all of these promises are to attack all of these problems. Every one of these promises, all of these promises, are for us. God is doing everything for us.

Man’s Wisdom is Foolish

(1Co.3:18) Let no man deceive himself. If any man thinketh that he is wise among you in this world, let him become a fool, that he may become wise. Obviously, the world has its own wisdom about how to take care of things or how to do things. We’ve been trained to handle things ourselves since childhood; we’ve been trained to be worldly-minded and to think, “We can take care of it.” But how does God see our worldly wisdom? **(19) For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He that**

taketh the wise in their craftiness... Even so, the world is busy trying to do away with the curse that the Bible says God has sent (Deuteronomy 28; Deuteronomy 32:39; Isaiah 54:16; etc.) For example, antibiotics have been so overused that the same germs they're supposed to kill are resistant, and a lot of antibiotics don't work anymore. And so God "taketh the wise in their craftiness."

(1Co.3:20) ... The Lord knoweth the reasonings of the wise that they are vain. (21) Wherefore let no one glory in men. (And let no one glory in the ways of men or the thinking of men, either.) For all things are yours; (22) whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas (Did you know these men were all gifts to the Church? God gave these men to us as a blessing.), or the world (Did you know the world is yours?), or life (That's zoe, God's Life. Did you know God's Life is yours?), or death... Did you know that death is yours? The apostles had authority over death, for instance, when Peter raised Dorcas. (Act.9:36) Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did. (37) And it came to pass in those days, that she fell sick, and died: and when they had washed her, they laid her in an upper chamber. (38) And as Lydda was nigh unto Joppa, the disciples, hearing that Peter was there, sent two men unto him, entreating him, Delay not to come on unto us. (39) And Peter arose and went with them. And when he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and showing the coats and garments

which Dorcas made, while she was with them. (40) But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed; and turning to the body, he said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes; and when she saw Peter, she sat up. (41) And he gave her his hand, and raised her up; and calling the saints and widows, he presented her alive. (42) And it became known throughout all Joppa: and many believed on the Lord. On the other hand, Paul prayed for a couple of people to die, as with the wicked fornicator in the church at Corinth. **(1Co.5:3)** *For I verily, being absent in body but present in spirit, have already as though I were present judged him that hath so wrought this thing, (4) in the name of our Lord Jesus, ye being gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus, (5) to deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.* So Paul was in control of death there, just as sickness is another form of death, and the apostles had authority over death in that way, too. **(1Co.3:22)** *... or things present...* Did you know that things present belong to you?

Stewards of All Things

(1Co.3:21) *... For all things are yours; (22) whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours; (23) and ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.* All of this belongs to Jesus, therefore it belongs to us because we belong to Jesus. And since it be-

longs to Him, that makes us stewards of what belongs to Him, therefore we need to take good care of it. That's why He sent us to be ministers of reconciliation. **(2Co.5:18) *But all things are of God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ, and gave unto us the ministry of reconciliation; (19) to wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, not reckoning unto them their trespasses, and having committed unto us the word of reconciliation. (20) We are ambassadors therefore on behalf of Christ, as though God were entreating by us: we beseech you on behalf of Christ, be ye reconciled to God.*** He sent us to plunder what looks like belongs to the devil, but actually belongs to Him (Matthew 12:22-30; Mark 3:22-27; Luke 11:14-23). We're just taking back what Adam sold (Genesis 3:1-7; Hosea 6:7; Romans 5:12-15; 7:14). He gave it up, but we're going to take it back because we believe these promises.

Our Limitless Authority in Christ

Is our authority really limitless? It is limitless in Christ. Do you abide in Christ by faith in His sacrifice and by faith in His Word? Do you believe He took away your sins? Are you walking in the light that you have? Or are you in willful disobedience for which there is no sacrifice? All things are limitless in Christ, so what does "all" leave out? **(Mar.11:24) *Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them. (Mar.9:23) And Jesus said unto him, If thou canst! All things are possible to him that believeth. (Mat.21:22)***

And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive. (Luk.21:36) But watch ye at every season, making supplication, that ye may prevail to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man. (Luk.10:19) Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you. Wow! That does sound like the Lord has given us limitless authority in Him.

In Him, of course, you can have faith. In rebellion in the world, you'll quickly lose any faith that you do have. The more submission we have to the Lord, the more we're going to walk in heavenly places. The Church, today, has set an earthly "ceiling" beyond which they have no faith to go, and the people there usually don't try to "jump" higher than their leaders. We need to make our leader Jesus Christ and follow Him in Biblical discipleship so we can enter the supernatural heavenly places in Christ, where all is supplied. ***(Eph.1:3) Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ.*** That's where we have the authority. Do you have to be perfect to be in Christ? No. You need to be walking in the light that you have, you need to believe that He took away your sins, and you need to believe that He has given you authority. Faith is accounted as righteousness. ***(Rom.4:3) For what saith the scripture? And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness.*** People may find it hard to act on their faith in Christ in front of the world, but that's where there's the most power because that's when

you're confessing Him before men. (**Mat.10:32**) ***Every one therefore who shall confess me before men, him will I also confess before my Father who is in heaven.***

Some of the Church do have faith to leave their comfort zone of the earthly and “jump” higher than other Christians who know nothing of the power of God that is given to them, but they still have limited God in their minds. You can only jump as high as your expectations; if you don't expect you can do any better than that, you won't. There's no chance you're going to hit your head on the “ceiling.” We have to get outside the “ceiling” of the Church so that, as they say, “the sky's the limit.” Well, the sky is the limit. What does “All things whatsoever” leave out? (**Jas.4:2**) ***... Ye have not, because ye ask not.*** We need to pray for what we haven't yet asked because of limiting God in our thinking. We act and speak as though we think there are things that God can't or won't do for us, yet Scripture says we are given an open heaven. (**Jer.32:27**) ***Behold, I am the Lord, the God of all flesh: is there anything too hard for me? Is anything too hard for God? What did Jesus say? (Luk.8:50) ... Only believe... You see, it all comes back to having faith.***

Are you hoping for anything? Whatever you hope for, “faith” in you is the assurance that you have it because all things are yours (1 Corinthians 3:21). The *Numeric English New Testament* says, (**Heb.11:1**) ***Now faith is assurance of [things] hoped [for], conviction of things unseen.*** God didn't put any condition on the “things that are hoped for.” He says, “all things are yours.” He didn't say “all things will be yours”; He said “all things are yours,” present tense. And Scripture says to pray as

if you have already received (Mark 11:24), so can you, with your imagination, accept assurance that you have already received whatever it is that you've been hoping for? Once you do that, you don't need to continue in hope because "hope" is an "expectation." The Greek word, *elpis*, translated as "hope" in the Bible, means "expectation of what is sure (certain) ... a firm expectation of things coming." That's not "faith." "Faith," the Greek word, *pistis*, is "conviction or assurance." In other words, you are fully persuaded that you have the things you hoped for. Do you have a "firmly held conviction" of the things that you don't see, just because the Bible says you have them? The *Amplified Bible* puts it this way, **(Heb.11:1) Now faith is the assurance** (the confirmation, the title deed) **of the things [we] hope for, being the proof of things [we] do not see [and] the conviction of their reality** (faith perceiving as real fact what is not revealed to the senses). That's another good explanation because the translation says you already have it. And the *King James* says, **(Heb.11:1) Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.** I don't say that "substance" is a very accurate word to use, but it's an accurate way to describe what's happening there. The footnote says faith is "the giving substance to" what you're hoping for. By the way, a lot of people confuse faith with what their denomination or sect believes. They'll say, "I'm of the faith of the such-and-so church," but faith is not that at all. Faith is believing that you have something that you do not see, strictly on the grounds that God said so. That's what real faith is.

(Heb.3:2) For therein the elders had witness borne to them. (3) By faith we understand that

the worlds (The Greek word there is *aion*, and it means, literally, “an age, a cycle of time.”) ***have been framed by the word of God*** (So the ages have been framed by the Word of God.), ***so that what is seen hath not been made out of things which appear***. You say, “Well, that was God’s work; God did that,” but God always does that through people. What do you see in the Bible that He didn’t bring to pass through the faith of people? ***(Job.22:28) Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee; And light shall shine upon thy ways. (Isa.45:11) Thus saith the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker: Ask me of the things that are to come; concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands, command ye me.*** It’s still God, but it’s God in people. Sometimes we’re waiting on God to do something, yet God is waiting on us. God did every miracle that He did in the Bible through people who acted on faith and spoke faith, spoke the Word of God.

I know that these all-inclusive verses, like “all things whatsoever,” may look as if they’re too good to be true, but they are true. God said them, and the reason He put them there is because sometimes you can’t come up with a verse that may fit your problem exactly. Here’s another one: The *King James* reads, ***(Luk.1:37KJV) For with God nothing shall be impossible.*** But what it actually says according to the numeric pattern is, ***(Luk.1:37NENT) Because no word*** (The Greek there is *rhema*, meaning “a thing spoken, a word or saying of any kind.”) ***from God shall be void of power*** (That’s the Greek word, *dunamis*, where we get our word “dynamite.”). “No word from God shall be void of power.”

Gabriel didn't say "no thing" or "nothing"; he said "no word." There's no question this is talking about how no Word from God is void of power. This Word has power. Every promise in here has power. When you act upon any promise in the Scriptures, it is supernatural, just as when Mary acted upon it. **(Luk.1:45) And blessed [is] she that believed** (What did she believe? She believed this Word from God.); **for there shall be a fulfilment of the things which have been spoken to her from the Lord**. There was a condition for the word to be fulfilled here. The condition was that Mary had to believe the word. This Word was so powerful that it conceived, in her, the Lord Jesus. What an awesome God! And just like Mary, there can't be any word that we won't accept. If we want to bear the fruit of Christ, then we, too, have to believe the word that's been spoken to us. The promise to us is that we will bear the fruit of Christ and that we have, at the Cross, been given all through Christ. That's what the reconciliation is all about (Romans 5:10-11; Ephesians 2:14-16; Colossians 1:19-22).

So Mary bore the fruit of Christ because she believed the Word, and Jesus said that everybody who hears the Word and acts upon it is His mother. **(Luk.8:21) But he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these that hear the word of God, and do it**. We can be the mother of Jesus because if we "hear the Word of God, and do it," then we're going to bring forth the fruit of Jesus Christ. Every one of us, spiritually, has the womb of our heart (Job 15:35; Psalm 51:6; Matthew 13:19). Jesus said, **(Mar.4:3) ... Behold, the sower went forth to sow. (8) And others fell into the good ground, and yielded fruit, growing**

up and increasing; and brought forth, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold. (14) The sower soweth the word. (20) And those are they that were sown upon the good ground; such as hear the word, and accept it, and bear fruit, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold. Yes, the “seed” was the Word of God and the seed brought forth fruit. The Greek word for “seed” here is *sperma* (Matthew 13:24). How else is God going to be in you except you receive His “*sperma*”? The Word of God is what has power to bring forth the Christ-child, but only if you believe it.

This next catch-all promise is one of my favorite verses in all of the Bible. **(2Pe.1:2) Grace to you** (That’s what we need, the favor of God in all things.) **and peace be multiplied in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord...** In other words, the more you know about God, the more able you are to receive grace, **(Eph.2:8) For by grace have ye been saved through faith...** Any amount of grace from God comes because, first of all, you have understanding of what God desires, and second, you exercise faith in what God desires. **(2Pe.1:2) Grace and peace be multiplied** (That is, to you.) **in the knowledge of God and Jesus our Lord; (3) seeing that his divine power hath granted unto us all things** (There it is once more; all things are yours, and it’s past-tense again.) **that pertain unto life** (That’s God’s *zoe* life.) **and godliness** (God has already given you everything that pertains unto life and godliness.), **through the knowledge of him** (There it is again; we have to have knowledge.) **that called us by his own glory and virtue** (And here He tells us His method.); **(4) whereby he hath granted unto us his precious**

and exceeding great promises; that through these ye may become partakers of the divine nature (Is there anything more important than getting God's Word in your heart? Only the Word has the power to bring forth the Lord Jesus.), ***having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust***. If you get God's Word in your heart, you escape the corruption of lust.

There was a book that a brother once mentioned to me and I really like the title, *Wrong Man Out and the Right Man In*. [Editor's Note: *Wrong Man Out and the Right Man In! : Studies in the Book of Esther* by Walter Ian Thomas, Torchbearers Publications, Reprinted Edition 1993.] We do have to get the "Right Man" in, in order to get the "Wrong Man" out, but nobody can do that in their own power (Romans 6:6; Ephesians 4:22; Colossians 3:9). Only the Lord Jesus Christ can get the "old man" out, and Who is the Lord Jesus Christ? He is the Word made flesh. No amount of religion will do this. It doesn't matter what you think. It doesn't matter what other people think. The only thing that has power to bring forth (***Col.1:27***) ... ***Christ in you, the hope of glory***, is this Word. What is it that you can hope for? All things. You can hope for all things because everything that you need to be a partaker of His divine nature has already been given to you. That's why it's so good to come together and to share testimonies. If you run into enough people, you'll run into people who have believed just about every verse in this book and have seen just about anything that can possibly be seen, because they exercised faith for things that sometimes nobody else had ever even heard of. It edifies and builds up your faith. You come to realize, "If God did it for him, God will do it for me."

The Seed that Bears Fruit

We know that within any seed is the nature of the full-grown fruit because every seed brings forth after its own kind. We've already been given the "seed" of the Word, and within that seed is the nature of the full-grown Christ-child. **(1Pe.1:23) *Having been begotten again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, through the word of God, which liveth and abideth.*** We receive the Spirit of Christ when we are born again, and if a person gets filled with the Holy Spirit, they have the Spirit of God (Luke 4:1; 1 Corinthians 6:19; Ephesians 4:30; Hebrews 2:4; etc.) Everything that you need to bring forth the fruit of the Christ-child in your soul, is in Christ. How does that happen? That happens when you believe the Word of God. The Bible calls it "taking the Sword of the Spirit" (Ephesians 6:17; Hebrews 4:12). **(Phm.1:6) *That the fellowship of thy faith*** (This is speaking of the sharing of your faith.) ***may become effectual*** (That's the Greek word, *energes*, meaning "energized; productive of due result."), ***in the knowledge of every good thing which is in you, unto Christ.*** The word for "knowledge" there is *epignosis*, and it means "knowledge gained through first-hand relationship ...properly, 'contact-knowledge' that is appropriate ('apt, fitting') to first-hand, experiential knowing." When we come into that kind of knowledge of every good thing that is in us, then our faith is effectual in whatever direction we send it.

The Lord gave us the seed, and that seed has all the ability that's necessary to bring forth in us everything that Christ is, but the outcome depends on how much of the Word we're going to reach out in our faith to appre-

hend. Paul prayed, **(Eph.3:16) That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, that ye may be strengthened with power through his Spirit in the inward man; (17) that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; to the end that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, (18) may be strong to apprehend** (The Greek word is *kat-alambano*, meaning to “seize tight hold of, aggressively take, arrest, capture, appropriate.”) **with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, (19) and to know** (Again, this is a “first-hand, experiential knowing.”) **the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye may be filled unto all the fulness of God.** So we can apprehend Christ. The seed is there and it has the ability to bring forth all that we need to be “filled unto all the fullness of God.”

Store Up Your Treasure in the Kingdom

There’s another promise Jesus made that we’re really going to need for the times that are coming, when we’re not going to be able to trust in anything but God. **(Mar.10:28) Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. (29) Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or mother, or father, or children, or lands, for my sake, and for the gospel’s sake, (30) but he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.** I know a lot of peo-

ple have used this to “heap to themselves” their “hundredfold” of material things, but that’s not what Jesus is talking about here. He’s talking about people who have left everything to follow Him and He’s saying that if you do that, then wherever you go, your needs will be met. My wife and I have always had that. The Lord has always sent brethren to take care of us, to meet our needs and to “mother” over us. That’s God’s provision. If you forsake everything for His Kingdom, then His Kingdom is going to be at your disposal. Of course, none of the disciples had all this in one place at one time. It’s just that there was a provision made for them everywhere they went because they were following the Lord. This is not the kind of material prosperity so many churches are preaching. That’s a false doctrine. You don’t need more than what you need. What good are worldly things if all you can do is look at them? ***(Ecc.5:11) When goods increase, they are increased that eat them; and what advantage is there to the owner thereof, save the beholding of them with his eyes?*** And if you’re eating more than what is good for you, then you’re eating food that should be going to someone else, because “when goods increase, they are increased that eat them.”

Look at what the very next verse says. ***(Mar.10:31) But many that are first shall be last; and the last first.*** I believe the reason God put that verse right there was so we would understand that He’s not talking about material riches when He says “a hundredfold now in this time.” The people who make themselves first on this earth are going to be last in the next Kingdom, just like in the Parable of the Rich Man and Lazarus. ***(Luk.16:19) Now there was a certain rich man, and he was clothed***

in purple and fine linen, faring sumptuously every day: (20) and a certain beggar named Lazarus was laid at his gate, full of sores, (21) and desiring to be fed with the [crumbs] that fell from the rich man's table; yea, even the dogs come and licked his sores. (22) And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and that he was carried away by the angels into Abraham's bosom: and the rich man also died, and was buried. (23) And in Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. (24) And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am in anguish in this flame. (25) But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and Lazarus in like manner evil things: but now here he is comforted and thou art in anguish. The rich man made himself first and Lazarus last, but in the next Kingdom, things flip-flopped. Abraham even pointed out to the rich man, "Didn't you receive your good things on the earth?" So we don't want to distort what's being said there.

We do have "a hundredfold" and everywhere we go, God will meet our needs as long as we're working for Him and seeking first His Kingdom (Matthew 6:33; Luke 12:31). In fact, we're told to, ***(Luk.6:38) Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, shall they give into your bosom. For with what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you again.*** He calls it multiplying your seed for sowing. In other words, He's

going to put a lot of things in your hands, just don't let them stick. **(2Co.9:10) And he that supplieth seed to the sower and bread for food, shall supply and multiply your seed for sowing, and increase the fruits of your righteousness.** That's the way you store up your treasures in the Kingdom. **(Mat.6:19) Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust consume, and where thieves break through and steal: (20) but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth consume, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: (21) for where thy treasure is, there will thy heart be also.**

Everything is at your disposal. If you exercise faith for it, then whatever you need to do His work will be supplied. The only condition is faith. If you have faith, nothing will be withheld from you, nothing. **(Mat.6:31) Be not therefore anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? (32) For after all these things do the Gentiles seek; for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. (33) But seek ye first his kingdom, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.** Countless people have left everyone and everything they had in the world. They had to leave them because when you seek the Lord, you seek first His Kingdom. Your spirit becomes another spirit (2 Corinthians 3:18), and so you automatically become separated from what you did love in the world. Jesus also said, **(Luk.14:33) So therefore whosoever he be of you that renounceth not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.** You truly do have to

renounce ownership of everything, not stewardship, but ownership, in order to be a disciple. Your thinking should be, “These things are not mine anymore, Lord. I’ve been bought with a price and everything I have belongs to you. I’m just a bond-servant. You tell me what you want done with them, and I’ll do it,” and the Lord will tell you what to do with them, but you won’t ever give up anything that He won’t replace, many times with something better. I know, because He’s done it for me.

(Mat.19:23) And Jesus said unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, It is hard for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven. (24) And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through a needle’s eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. (25) And when the disciples heard it, they were astonished exceedingly, saying, Who then can be saved? (26) And Jesus looking upon [them] said to them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible. In other words, He can save even a rich man because through God, everything is possible. Remember what Jesus demanded that the rich young ruler had to do first: ***(Mat.19:21) Jesus said unto him, If thou wouldest be perfect, go, sell that which thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. (22) But when the young man heard the saying, he went away sorrowful; for he was one that had great possessions.*** God has the power to make people give up things they desire. In the Old Testament, God called His people thieves if they didn’t bring in the ten percent (Malachi 3:8-10), but Jesus went beyond

that. He said that you must renounce one hundred percent, everything you have. You are just a steward; that's all you're called in the New Testament (Luke 12:41-48), so those who tithe, today, are still robbing God because that's an Old Testament law. If you're going to be a disciple and put it all in His Hands, the Lord will try you, just as He tried the rich young ruler and just as He's tried me. He may tell you to give up something that's precious to you, but if you do, you won't be sorry. I've never seen that happen. The important point here is that "all things are yours" because wherever you are, God has this hundred-fold provision to meet your needs.

The Patience of the Saints

There's a great persecution coming against Christianity in our day, and Christians, in many cases, are going to have to give up everything they have in order to follow the Lord and do His Will. **(Heb.10:32) But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were enlightened, ye endured a great conflict of sufferings.** What is the "conflict"? It's when you see something that's totally contrary to the promise, but there would never be a trial of your faith unless you see the Bible promising one thing while you are in an experience of seeing something else. The Lord said that He would supply your every need according to His riches in glory, but if you still have that need (Philippians 4:19), what are you supposed to do? Let's read on. **(33) Partly, being made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, becoming partakers with them that were so used.** Don't forget that. If somebody else

is enduring this for Christ, stand beside them. **(34) For ye both had compassion on them that were in bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling** (That means “robbery; the act of plundering.”) **of your possessions, knowing that ye have for yourselves a better possession and an abiding one. (35) Cast not away therefore your boldness, which hath great recompense of reward.** In other words, just because you are having this conflict of sufferings, don’t cast away the boldness of your faith. I’ve seen people who started out believing and trusting God for healing and provision and deliverance and so forth, but when they came to one trial of their faith, they turned around and went back, and never ventured out into that wilderness again. **(36) For ye have need of patience, that, having done the will of God, ye may receive the promise. Patience.** It takes patience. God doesn’t answer instantaneously every time. Usually, you’re going to endure a trial of your faith.

That trial of your faith, your “conflict of sufferings,” comes when you see something totally contrary to what you’re believing for. Maybe you’re praying for healing and you’re still sick, and maybe you’re hurting even worse. It makes no difference; the promise is still the promise and the promise is still true. God wants you to endure this trial of your faith, which is more precious than gold. **(1Pe.1:6) Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a little while, if need be, ye have been put to grief in manifold trials, (7) that the proof of your faith, being more precious than gold that perisheth though it is proved by fire, may be found unto praise and glory and honor at the revelation of Jesus Christ.** What’s valuable in the Kingdom is right-

eousness. What's valuable in the Kingdom is enduring a trial of your faith until you see the answer, enduring to the end to the salvation that God always has, always has, at the end. Jesus said, **(Mat.24:13) But he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved.** He means that, so don't give up your boldness. Be bold! Speak your faith boldly, act on your faith boldly. Say stupid things like, "Water pump, be healed!" The Lord honors bold faith.

(Heb.10:36) For ye have need of patience, that, having done the will of God, ye may receive the promise. (37) For yet a very little while, He that cometh shall come, and shall not tarry. The Lord is coming back. He's coming back in His people and He's coming back to this earth, too. **(38) But my righteous one** (This is not talking about the Lord; this is talking about you.) **shall live by** (The word there is literally "from.") **faith...** This should be read, **(38) But my righteous one shall live from faith: And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure in him.** The Lord is not pleased with His people who don't live by faith. What is living by faith? It is the assurance of the thing hoped for (Hebrews 11:1). Did you ever hope for something and yet you never really accepted the assurance of it? You can go your whole life hoping for things, but that's not living by faith. We're not talking about hoping for materialistic riches. We're talking about hoping for your needs to be met, hoping to prosper in the Kingdom as your soul prospers (3 John 1:2). Everybody has a hope. Everybody has a need. Everybody has promises in Scripture that they've never boldly stepped out on in faith or boldly spoken in faith. **(Heb.10:39) But we are not**

of them that shrink back unto perdition (That's the Greek word, *apoleia*, meaning "destruction, causing someone {something} to be completely severed – cut off {entirely} from what could or should have been."); **but of them that have faith unto the saving of the soul**. The salvation of your soul is not the beginning of your faith; it's the end of your faith because "he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved."

(Heb.11:6) And without faith it is impossible to be well-pleasing [unto him]; for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and [that] he is a rewarder of them that seek after him. It makes no difference what the need is, without faith, it's impossible to be well-pleasing to God. When you have a need, God calls you righteous if you believe His promises (Romans 4:3; Galatians 3:6; James 2:23), and if you know God, you'll always trust Him. Did you ever believe in a trial part-way? Lots of people do, and then they give up their faith. That's what it means, that's what it is, to "shrink back." You will always give up your faith when you rely on what you see in the natural. And you will always give up your faith when you receive any of the "what if" possibilities that the devil puts in your mind. You need to rely on the promise. **(Heb.10:23) Let us hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not; for he is faithful that promised.** Remember, "Ye have need of patience, that, having done the will of God, ye may receive the promise." Again, it makes no difference what you're believing for, because the Lord said, **(Mar.11:24) ... All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.** When you think about it, if you're believing God

for something but then later shrink back, it's an insult to Him. When God says, "ALL things whatsoever," that's what He means. You must keep on believing Him until you see it. That's what pleases Him. That's what faith is.

(Jas.1:2) Count it all joy, my brethren, when ye fall into manifold (The Greek word there is *poikilos*, and means "of various kinds, diversified.") ***temptations...*** A car intake manifold is actually a good analogy here. It comes from the carburetor in one hole and it branches out to however many cylinders the car may have. For instance, if you have an eight-cylinder engine, then the manifold will branch out to each of the eight cylinders. Well, the Bible says, ***(1Pe.4:10) According as each hath received a gift, ministering it among yourselves, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.*** So just as the grace God gives us can branch out into many different avenues, a temptation can branch out into many different avenues, but we are to "count it all joy" because of the end result. ***(Jas.1:2) Count it all joy, my brethren, when ye fall into manifold temptations; (3) knowing that the proving of your faith worketh patience.*** Faith has to be proven, you see. It's fine to say that you're a believer, but it's got to be proven, and that's what the wilderness is all about. The trials that you go through in the wilderness prove your faith, and if you don't receive the answer right away every time, then you learn patience. Patience only comes by waiting. Sometimes the answer is immediate, but it doesn't usually work that way. God bragged on Abraham's faith after Abraham had waited 25 years to get the answer. He waited 25 years from the time God promised him a son until Isaac was born (Genesis 12:4; 21:5).

We need to be consistent in our patience because patience, in your faith, will get you everything. (**Jas.1:4**) ***And let patience have its perfect work*** (Patience is powerful.), ***that ye may be perfect and entire, lacking in nothing***. Wow! God is really impressed with patience. Patience is so important because patience causes people to never react to what they see or hear or feel. Patience causes people to not be moved by anything but what Scripture says. It's when you're standing upon the promise, confessing and believing the promise, and patiently waiting for it to manifest. If you do that, you will be lacking in nothing. **(5) *But if any of you lacketh wisdom*** (Or whatever else the need might be.), ***let him ask of God, who giveth to all liberally and upbraidedeth not; and it shall be given him. (6) But let him ask in faith, nothing doubting...*** As the old saying goes, "You can't stop a bird from flying over your head, but you can stop him from making a nest in your hair." You may have a doubtful thought flash through your mind, but God doesn't count that unless you stop and hold onto it and meditate on it. That's being double-minded, and for that, you will get nothing. If you entertain that contrary thought, then you've lost.

(Jas.1:6) *But let him ask in faith, nothing doubting, for he that doubteth is like the surge of the sea, driven by the wind and tossed. (7) Let not that man think that he shall receive anything from the Lord; (8) a doubleminded* (The Greek word, *dipsuchos*, means "two souled; {figuratively} 'double-minded,' i.e. a person's mind 'split in half,' vacillating like a 'spiritual schizophrenic.'") ***man, unstable in all his ways***. We need to practice calling the things

that are not as though they were (Romans 4:17), and confessing Him before men (Matthew 10:32). Idle words, those unfruitful words that we speak against what we're believing for, cancel words of faith. We must consistently and patiently confess what we pray for or command as ours. ***(Psa.107:2) Let the redeemed of the Lord say [so,] Whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the adversary.*** For instance, if you've been healed, say so. Yes, people may laugh, you might receive a little persecution, but that's the quickest way to see a miracle.

Faith always works. God is consistent. He isn't going to say, "No, I don't think I'm going to give that to you." All the promises of God are "Yes." ***(2Co.1:18) But as God is faithful, our word toward you is not yea and nay. (19) For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, [even] by me and Silvanus and Timothy, was not yea and nay, but in him is yea. (20) For how many soever be the promises of God, in him is the yea: wherefore also through him is the Amen*** (In other words, "So be it."), ***unto the glory of God through us.*** When God says, "So be it," it means that it is going to come to pass. God does sometimes say "No," but He doesn't say "No" to His promises, because then He would be a liar and it's impossible for God to lie (Numbers 23:19; Hebrews 6:18). There are conditions for promises to come to pass, for instance, you must have faith, but God's "No" is very overused by the "If it be thy will" crowd (Luke 22:42). ***(21) Now he that establisheth us with you in Christ, and anointed us, is God.*** "Christ" and the word, "anointed," are from the same root word, *chrío*, meaning "to consecrate by anointing." So God anoints,

He “Christ,” you. The fullness of the outpouring of the Holy Spirit is this anointing on you.

Celebrating the Victory

(2Co.2:14) But thanks be unto God, who always leadeth us in triumph in Christ... “Triumph” is not “victory”; it is the celebration of the victory. In other words, you’re celebrating a victory that’s already been won by God. The promise is finished. It is done. **(Psa.119:89) Forever, Oh Lord, Thy Word is settled in heaven.** “Settled,” here, means that He’s never going to change His mind. But we act like He’s going to take back the promise, or that it’s not His will, or that He’s schizophrenic, or like He’s fallen off His throne. God is in control. He’s never going to lie. He’s never going to fall off the throne. He’s never going to change His mind. He knows the end from the beginning and He speaks the end from the beginning (Isaiah 46:10; 48:3). God can’t change His mind because He’s already spoken this. The works were finished from the foundation of the world (Hebrews 4:3). He’s already spoken it, so it’s gone forth. When Jesus said, “It is finished” (John 19:30), He meant it. **(2Co.1:20) For how many soever be the promises of God, in him is the yea** (Not “No.”): **wherefore also through him is the Amen...** All the promises are “Yes,” not “No,” but “Yes.”

Of course, if you’re walking in willful disobedience, the promise is still there, but you’ll never be able to take hold of it **(1Jn.3:20) Because if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. (21) Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward God; (22) and whatso-**

ever we ask we receive of him, because we keep his commandments and do the things that are pleasing in his sight. If your heart condemns you not, you have boldness towards God. God has great grace, even for failures. Out of all the people who came to Jesus for healing and deliverance, there had to have been some failures, but He had great grace. “As thou hast believed, so be it done” and “according to your faith” (Matthew 8:13, 9:22,29, 15:28; Mark 9:24; John 4:50; etc.) was consistently the one condition that He put on them. You can’t be delivered without faith.

Just Ask

Jesus always used a physical parable to explain a spiritual revelation, like the Parable of the Sower (Matthew 13:3-9,18-23) or the Parable of the Weeds (Matthew 13:24-30,36-43). Once you find out that God answers prayer for physical things, you know He’s going to do it for spiritual things, too. You know that He can cleanse your soul of any sin and can deliver you of any problem; that’s why it’s so important that you just ask. Jesus said, ***(Joh.16:24) Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be made full.*** He wanted us to ask because He wanted us to have the experience of knowing that God is faithful. The thing that you ask for is not that important; it is the experience of the enduring of your faith to the end to see the promise that’s so valuable, but the devil wants to rob you. He doesn’t want you to endure in your faith and have a testimony for the Lord. He’s going to assail you by sending his demons and they’re going to try to

come against your faith, saying, “You’re not good enough for God to give you what you’re asking.” They’ll try to put fear on you, and any other garbage they can get into your mind, to move you away from standing upon the Word of God. But, if you’ve entered into His rest, that’s not possible (Hebrews 4:3). If you endure in your faith and don’t become double-minded, you will receive what you ask.

Repent, Believe and Act

(Mar.1:15) ... The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe in the gospel. We must “repent,” which is *metanoeo*, meaning to “change your mind,” and “believe,” which is *pisteuo*, meaning “to be persuaded of,” God’s Word. Jesus said, “If you don’t believe Me for My words’ sake, believe Me for my works’ sake,” and we’re now entering the time He spoke about, the time when we’re going to see the most tremendous miracles. ***(Joh.14:11) Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works’ sake. (12) Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater [works] than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father. (13) And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. (14) If ye shall ask anything in my name, that will I do.*** It’s going to happen because people full of the Holy Spirit believe His promises and act upon them to receive the gifts of the Spirit that we need to minister Jesus to ourselves and others. He is more than willing to bestow these gifts upon us if we will

focus on the things of the Spirit and not allow distractions and idle words to detract from what He wants to do in us and through us.

(Jas.2:14) What doth it profit, my brethren, if a man say he hath faith, but have not works? can that faith save him? Never. That faith can never save him. You may be asking, “Well, what should be my action to prove my faith?” It really doesn’t matter, but you do have to do things to prove your faith. If you don’t act on your faith, you will never see anything. If you’re healed, for example, then you can go, like the ten lepers (Luke 17:12-19). They went, and they would have looked very foolish to the priests, showing up with their doves for proof that they were healed of leprosy, but they were going. They were acting their faith and as they went on their way, they got healed. It wasn’t possible that they would have gone their way without receiving the healing. Whatever we’re believing God for, we need to act as though it’s done. If you can’t act as though it’s done, what you have is faith without works. ***(Jas.2:15) If a brother or sister be naked and in lack of daily food, (16) and one of you say unto them, Go in peace, be ye warmed and filled; and yet ye give them not the things needful to the body; what doth it profit? (17) Even so faith, if it have not works, is dead in itself.*** Faith is dead in itself because it’s not complete. ***(18) Yea, a man will say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: show me thy faith apart from [thy] works, and I by my works will show thee [my] faith.*** That’s how you show faith and that’s how God sees faith: He sees the works.

We’re saved by faith, but the Lord never judged any-

body's faith. In all the Scriptures, the Lord was judging their works. When He comes back at the end (Matthew 26:64; Revelation 2, 3, 20:11-15), in every case, people are going to be judged by their works, not their faith. The reason for that is simple. If you judge a person's works, you're judging their faith, because a person who has faith has works. The apostate churches like to teach the lie that you can have faith without works, but any person who believes the Gospel, any person who really believes that Jesus took away their sins and nailed them on the Cross and gave them His life, is going to be bearing fruit. It's not possible to believe God's Word and have nothing happen. ***(Rom.10:11) For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be put to shame.***

Father, we thank You and we give praise unto You, Lord, for teaching us and revealing to us Your grace and Your mercy today. We ask, Lord, that our brethren go out there and do the work of the Great Commission, that You put it in their heart and that You put the words in their mouths, that you give them signs and wonders, that you put the grace, faith, and gifts of the Holy Spirit and the fruit of Jesus Christ in them, Lord. We know that you've provided all of this through the sacrifice of Jesus. It's already been paid for. It's ours. Help us to walk in the faith that we need to manifest these things. We thank You, Lord. We thank You for being our God and our Savior. We thank You for being in us what we cannot hope to be otherwise. We thank You that it is Christ in us, the hope of glory. We thank You that it is a "done-deal," and we praise You, Lord. Go with our brethren, Lord. Let Your love be in our hearts and towards one another. We thank You in Jesus' Name. Amen.

CHAPTER SIXTEEN

Be Encouraged!

David: *Folks, these miracles that Michael and I have experienced are minor compared to what's coming down the road. We had three resurrections in three years here in Tennessee and I had one resurrection before that. Resurrections are going to be as common as healings will be in the days ahead for those who believe. When Jesus sent His disciples out, resurrection was just one of the many other signs they were expected to perform. **(Mat.10:18) Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out demons: freely ye received, freely give.** It wasn't anything special. So keep believing, because the day may come when God is going to tell you, "I want that person right there resurrected." And you're going to command them to come back and they're going to come back in the Name of Jesus. We need to be ready to be used of God in anything. There are going to be multitudes of dead people from the plague that's been started in different parts of the world, and God has told us that it's going to be bad for the world but it's going to be good for the Church. Some of those people are going to come back because God's not through with them. Some of them are not even going to be saved people but they will have to come back because somebody's holding onto them for their salvation and won't turn loose.*

*These miracles aren't just for us to glory and revel in; they are for people to understand that God loves them. He is a big God. He can do anything they need. **(Php.4:19) And my God shall supply every need***

of yours according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus. There are many people out there who don't know about this God but, you see, **(Heb.13:8) Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and to-day, yea and for ever.** He hasn't changed. He still resurrects the dead. He still makes great big vegetables. He still delivers people from Legion. He is still the same "yesterday and to-day, yea and for ever" and it's a sad thing that religious leaders have made Him into somebody that does not exist, because when you're believing in a god that does not exist, what do you get? Nothing.

If you're believing in the God of the Bible, that's a whole different situation because He was just as big then as He is now, and He promises us, **(Joh.14:12) ... he that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father.** "Greater works"? Yes! If you ask me, "Are you saying, David, that you can do greater works than Jesus?" I'm saying that Jesus can do greater works through me than He did through that first body, because it's still Jesus Who is doing it. It's still Him. As the Bible says, **(Amo.3:3) Shall two walk together, except they have agreed?** You need to agree that Jesus can do these things through you, that He can make you holy, can deliver you from any kind of circumstance, can heal your body, can cast out demons, can resurrect the dead, and on and on. So now I ask you, "Do you believe in that Jesus?" That's the Jesus Who said, **(Mat.9:29) ... According to your faith be it done unto you.** That's the Jesus Who said, **(Mat.8:13) ... as thou hast believed, [so] be it done unto thee.** And that's the Jesus Who said, **(Mat.21:22) And all things,**

whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive. Wow! What does “all things, whatsoever” leave out? Nothing. Do you have the “big” Jesus, the One Who does these kinds of miracles? We have seen all kinds of signs and wonders and miracles since we’ve been here for the last seven years, and I saw many signs and wonders and miracles before coming here. It’s a wonderful life to see the Lord, Who loves His people so much, meet their needs, no matter what.

In the time of the apostles, their evangelism was so powerful because people could see there was something different about this God. They saw this God could fix their problems; this God answered them; this God was alive. We have to have the living God, the living Jesus. He’s not the dead Jesus on the Cross; He’s the living Jesus in us. **(Amo.3:3) Shall two walk together, except they have agreed?** If you want to walk with Jesus, you have to agree that He is Who the Bible says He is. So many pastors teach a lie that the Jesus of the Bible passed away with the apostles, but as you can see from the testimonies we’ve related, He’s still doing the same things today that He was doing back then. Our Jesus, the real Jesus, is a miracle-working God. He is big enough to handle “all things, whatsoever.”

Michael: That’s right, He can do anything.

David: In fact, the Lord gave us enough money to bulk print all of our books so now we are believing for storage facilities close to our home base to ship them out from.

Michael: We have all these books coming in but nowhere to put them. Well, the Lord’s got a plan. I believe in all my heart that He’s going to put them exactly where we need them.

David: *Amen, we believe it.*

Michael: *So, yeah, we don't limit God to anything.*

David: *You know, if you're out of His will, first of all, you're not going to have any faith, but when you're in His will, you can have the faith that He will do anything He wants to do. And He'll tell you what He wants to do and then you just believe Him, and He'll do it.*

*Testimony: Commanding Healing for Vehicles
in the Name of Jesus*

As Related by David Eells and Michael Hare

Michael: *I'm telling you, He will do it. Just to give you another example of things that have happened to me through the years is when I had a friend of mine call me. He was a guy that I had ministered to in prison, who had served his time, gotten out, and was on the road to being a good Christian but he was still learning faith. So he called me one day and said, "My van won't go in reverse." I said, "All right, put your hand on it." He put his hand on the dash and we commanded that thing to work and to be a good vehicle for him. He was a construction guy and he built houses and things like that so he really needed his van. Well, we did that, and about five minutes later, he called back all excited and said, "It went in reverse and it's working good now!" And I said, "That's God!"*

David: *We had a brother up here who asked Michael and me to pray over his truck because he was having to hold it in gear and you know, when you're coming up this hill, that's a real strain on it but he had to hold it in gear to get up here. He told us, "I don't know what's wrong with it, but I don't have any money to fix it." Well,*

I saw the inside of the transmission; I saw that the shift fork was bent. It must have been in-between gears and kicked it or something, and it bent the shift fork over so that it wasn't staying in gear. So we laid hands on it and commanded that shift fork to be healed in the Name of Jesus and he drove it off. And he said the next day, "It's perfect. There's nothing wrong with it." Amen.

Michael: *God makes a good mechanic.*

David: *He can do it. You don't even have to open it up.*

Michael: *No, you don't.*

Michael: *And you know, stuff like that happens every day around here. When people needed prayer for illnesses and things like that, God has healed them. It's just faith; it's believing.*

David: *Everybody needs to learn faith, because the Lord says, (Heb.10:38) ... **my righteous one shall live by faith: And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure in him.** The righteous shall live from faith. It's important to God that you believe Him more than you believe your eyes, because you can't walk in the Kingdom, otherwise. You can't walk in the Spirit. Walking in the Spirit is walking according to God's Word, walking contrary to everything you see, feel, and hear. If you're going to go by what you see, feel, and hear, don't expect to see miracles. If you want to see miracles, you need to go by what the Word says. (Heb.11:1KJV) **Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.** Faith is the substance. You're giving God the substance that your miracle is made out of when you give Him faith, and Jesus said, (Mat.9:29) ... **According to your faith be it done unto you.** Believers had faith that He could do it back then, and*

He did; and believers have faith that He can do it today, and He does. Praise the Lord! He just uses a different body. The flesh profits nothing, it's the spirit that counts. (Joh.6:63) It is the spirit that giveth life; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life. That's what Jesus said. Whatever your problem is, you can go to God. You can trust Him, you can believe Him.

You may be weak, like this other brother who came up here and didn't have the money to have the transmission in his truck overhauled. So we laid our hands on the the hood and prayed with him and God fixed it, but as all three of us were walking away from his truck afterwards, this brother said, "Well, I just don't know what I'm going to do." And I looked at him and said, "Well, we just did it." So the next day, he had to admit that it was done because the transmission was working fine.

Michael: *That's what happens to us a lot of times: we believe in the prayer, but after we get to seeing things, we let the things we're seeing get ahead of us and we let them take over, rather than God's Word. That's where we "mess up." We need to (Rom.4:17) ... calleth the things that are not, as though they were. We need to say, "That truck is healed in Jesus' Name," and keep on believing it. Maybe you've been sitting there and have been prayed over for a healing, well, just believe it. You're healed. Just go on about your business like you're healed, and it will happen. It always does.*

David: *It's not the method; it's the faith. God can use all kinds of methods. You're just believing for the end result. He can do it any way He wants to do it. When you speak it and when you believe it, don't ever back up: it's*

already done so act as though it's already done. Believe "that ye received." That verse in Mark 11:24 is past-tense in the Greek and it's past-tense even in the Received Text. They have a footnote in the Received Text that it is the word, "received," past-tense. As you pray your prayer, you are to believe that it was done 2,000 years ago when the Lord provided it, so act that way, walk that way. Don't talk against your miracle and don't act against your miracle. If you believe you are healed, why are you trying to heal yourself? What you're proving is that you don't believe you were healed. **(1Pe.2:24) Who his own self bare our sins in his body upon the tree, that we, having died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose stripes ye were healed.** You were healed; that's what the Bible says, so if you keep speaking things like, "Oh, I'm going to get healed one day," guess what you're going to get?

Michael: Tomorrow never comes.

David: Jesus promised us, **(Mar.11:24) Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye receive(d) them, and ye shall have them.** Now what are you going to do after you've believed that you've received something? You're going to enter into the rest. **(Heb.4:10) For he that is entered into his rest hath himself also rested from his works, as God did from his.** You're going to "cease from your works." Salvation does not come in any form by your works or my works. The more works you put into it, the less God's going to put into it. That's the way it is. As apostle Paul declared, **(2Co.12:9) And he (This is speaking of God.) hath said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my power is made**

perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my weaknesses, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. *His power is made perfect in our weakness. If we're weak to save ourselves, He's going to save us. We'll see His power and all we have to do is just to believe for it every time we pray.*

Now He does make a concession for people who don't have strong faith. He teaches us the prayer of importunity (Luke 18:1-8), to knock and ask and to endure (Matthew 7:7-8), but His best is to "believe that ye received," because from then on, we don't have to pray about it anymore. We just need to **(Heb.10:23) ... hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not; for he is faithful that promised.** You just hold on to it. You don't have to keep on praying. In our ministry, we pray for so many people during the day that, if we spent all that time crawling up in a hollow log and praying the prayer of importunity half the day, we'd never get anything done. We just pray it and go on. [Editor's Note: This is a reference to G. C. Bevington, an early 20th century "holiness" preacher, who would climb into a haystack or go into the woods and crawl into a hollow log, and pray for many days until God answered. See the book *Remarkable Incidents and Modern Miracles Through Prayer and Faith*, published by Kingsley Press.]

*Testimony: Demons Know When You Know Your Authority
As Related by David Eells and Michael Hare*

David: *We got a phone call recently from sister A. B. because her little girl, L. B., had received a spirit and it was manifesting through her, but as I was praying and*

commanding it to come out, sister A. B. asked us, "Won't you please come over here?" I told her, "Well, we don't need to come over there to cast this thing out." But, she was determined, "Would you please come over here?" so Michael and I went over there just to help her faith, even though we didn't need to do that because we cast out spirits all the time just over the phone.

When we got there, we asked L. B. if she'd forgiven everybody, which she said that she had, and then we commanded that spirit to come out. Then a few minutes later, we commanded it to come out again. And then a while after that, we were still commanding it to come out. Finally, I said, "This is enough. The spirit knows that we don't believe we've received; it knows that we don't believe in our commands, so we're just commanding this thing one more time and then we're leaving." These creatures know that they've got you when you keep on commanding and commanding, because that means you just don't believe that you've received. This stubborn demon would keep coming up, manifesting in L. B.'s throat, and then it would go back into hiding. Demons will try to get you to thinking, "We're missing it; we're losing it."

Anyway, when I said, "We're going home," and Michael and I walked out the front door, what do you think happened? That demon hit the floor as soon as we gave up self-effort and walked out of there. We walked out and mama A. B. came out onto the porch and said, "Guess what? The demon came out!" That was before we even got to our truck. We were off the porch and were walking through the yard when she told us that the demon had left. L. B. got delivered, praise God!

Michael: *She sure did.*

David: *You know, this is a very important thing, folks, because we're going to have so many people to pray for in the days to come and it won't be possible to spend day after day, or even one whole day, praying over and over for something to be done. That's why Jesus said, **(Mar.11:24) ... All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye received them, and ye shall have them.** He's saying so plainly that every time you pray, just believe that you have received your request and you shall have it. Again, He does make concession for people who don't understand that, or for people with weak faith. They can use the prayer of opportunity but that takes time, and time may not be available.*

*Testimony: "Hook On" To Faith-In-Action and
You're Healed Too!*

As Related by Michael Hare

One time I was in this church and two elderly ladies came in with these walkers. I had never seen them before, and so I went up to them and asked, "What's the matter, ladies?" And one of them said, "Oh, I've got this..." I don't remember what it was, but she couldn't walk like she should. I went on, "Well, are you ready for God to heal you?" She said, "I sure am." So I had her sit down and the Lord had me pull her legs out and I could see that one leg was shorter than the other one, so I commanded that short leg to, "Come out, in the Name of Jesus!" Then I said, "Get up, you're healed." She got up and started running around the church. I didn't even have to pray for the second lady. She saw what God had done for her friend

and she knew she was healed, too, so she got up and ran with her. Amen! That's what faith does. When you see it in action, grab it, hook on to it, and you're healed, too!

*Testimony: She Lost Her Healing Because
Glory Belongs to the Lord
As Related by David Eells*

Always make sure you've forgiven everybody. I remember when I was called by a mom and dad to pray over their teenage daughter, who was just skin and bones because she had cancer in five organs in her body. To look at her, you didn't even know why she was still alive. So her mom and dad and I were standing over her bed and the first thing I said to her was that I felt she needed to forgive someone. I said, "You know, if you do not forgive, you are not forgiven, according to what Jesus said in Matthew 18:32-33, and if you're not forgiven, then you don't have any right to the benefits of the Kingdom." I also told her that according to Matthew 18:34-35, Jesus said if you don't forgive everyone from the heart, "My Father will turn you over to the tormentors until you shall pay all that is due." Then I explained that cancer is just one of those "tormentors."

She caught right onto it. She turned to her mom and dad and started confessing her sins and saying that she was so sorry for this and that and the other, stuff that had been bottled-up in her, waiting for a time of release. So when she got through, I just knew she was healed and I said, "Well, you're healed in the Name of Jesus: I command every bit of cancer to leave your body!" And she was totally healed of everything, and doing everything

that she used to do, even swimming, which she loved.

But about a year or so after that, I heard that she had died, and I asked the person who had told me, “Well, what in the world happened? She was totally healed.” And they told me about a conversation they’d had with the parents. I found out that, before I got there, her parents were into healing by herbs and so forth, and these crazy parents were claiming, “Isn’t it awesome what herbs can do?” in regard to the healing of their daughter. When they did that, their daughter quickly regressed and died because they didn’t give glory to God. This is a very important point to understand.

When Herod didn’t give glory to God, he was “eaten of worms” and he died (Acts 12:23). We have to give glory to God because He is the only One Who can do this. We are a vessel through whom He can speak, if we agree with His Word that **(1Pe.2:24) ... by whose stripes, ye were healed.**

That’s what He uses in us; He uses faith in His Word and the authority that He has vested in us as believers. **(Mar.16:17) And these signs shall accompany them that believe: in my name shall they cast out demons; they shall speak with new tongues; (18) they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.** That’s the only thing you have to have in order to receive those miraculous signs of deliverance and healing and gifts of tongues and so forth. All you have to do is believe, and even a baby Christian can do that. That’s why miraculous signs are common to any believer.

We get no credit for the miracle since there is noth-

ing we can physically do to bring it to pass. God's power is made perfect in our weakness because God wants to show and prove that He is the One doing it (2 Corinthians 12:9). He is the Savior and He can save you from anything, He can heal you from anything. He can even resurrect your dead body and He's going to prove Himself powerful in the days to come. We're going to see greater miracles than we've ever seen because of the latter rain. **(Hag.2:9) The latter glory of this house shall be greater than the former, saith the Lord of hosts; and in this place will I give peace, saith the Lord of hosts.** And when did God say He was going to do this? **(Hos.6:2) After two days will he revive us: on the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live before him. (3) And let us know, let us follow on to know the Lord: his going forth is sure as the morning; and he will come unto us as the rain, as the latter rain that watereth the earth.** He said He would do this on the "morning" of "the third day," and here we are, in the morning of the third thousand-year day from the coming of Jesus. This is where He said that the "latter rain" was going to be poured out, so keep your eyes open (Luke 12:37; Revelation 16:15).

We've been receiving dreams and visions about this outpouring. It will enable those whom people consider to be "common laymen," to do miracles like Jesus did, simply because they have child-like faith. These days are fast coming upon us; they're almost upon us now. All these miracles that we've mentioned are nothing compared to what God is about to do with the latter rain, and if these amazing miracles are through the former-rain anointing, what's going to happen with the latter-rain

anointing? We're running out of time. God is going to do wondrous signs and miracles that will bring all those people whom we've been believing for into the Kingdom. Saints, the greatest storms and judgments in history are about to fall upon the world, and in the midst of all this weakness, you're not going to be able to trust in doctors, because you're not going to have one. You're not going to be able to trust in banks, because they won't allow you in them. You're not going to be able to trust in anything or anyone but God.

*All the idols are going to fall by the wayside, even your church idols. Churches are going to be abandoned because people won't like to gather in crowds when plagues start moving through this land, but that's a good thing. Then people are going to be willing to listen to the reformers who are about to come forth. Who are these reformers? In one parable, they are the Man-child in the book of Revelation, and the people have to follow the Man-child into the wilderness (Revelation 12:6), just like the early church and the Jews had to follow Moses into the wilderness in order to get to the Promised Land. Now in the New Testament, "wilderness" is the Greek word *erémos* and it's also translated as "desert; desolate; unpopulated place." So the miracles that Moses saw when he took the Israelites into the wilderness, and the miracles that Jesus saw when He took the people into the wilderness, these same miracles that Moses and Jesus did, the Man-child is going to do, except more of them. That's because there will be more people doing them, many, many more people doing the miracles, since the Man-child is a corporate body. These reformers are going to reform the church. People are going to listen to the*

Gospel because the Gospel has power. People are going to give-up their religions because the Gospel has power. The people listened to those early disciples because of the miracles and the signs and wonders. The people knew that this was not a dead god like the one they were used to, including some of Christianity's dead gods. Wonderful, awesome days are coming! The power of God is going to bring them in.

*I remember a dream someone sent to us about a tremendous storm that represented all these judgments that are coming over the earth, and in this dream they were told the reason for this storm. This storm was bringing a great revival. It was a prelude to children who had been prayed for, husbands and wives who had been prayed for, loved ones who had been prayed for, it was a prelude heralding that they were going to come in during a great revival at the time of this storm. What comes with real revivals are effectual signs and wonders and miracles, not goofy things that are just to capture people's imaginations because they're something supernatural. We've seen a couple of revivals like that where people are barking like dogs or crowing like roosters, shaking uncontrollably or having gold fillings appear in their teeth, and on and on. Such things only feed the flesh. They are worthless; they don't even convert the people. They don't bring people into the full Gospel, into the Image of Jesus Christ, but this is why we're here. We're here to come into the Image of Jesus Christ and carry on His work, as apostle Paul said. **(2Co.3:18) But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from the Lord the***

Spirit. *Wow! The same Image as Jesus! What is it that Jesus can't do through you if He lives in you? When you look in the mirror and you see that you don't live anymore but that Christ lives in you, when you see this by your imagination, when you accept this by faith that you don't live anymore, that you were crucified with Christ and now He lives in you, which is Paul's good confession, what can that Jesus, the real Jesus, not do through you? That's the whole point. People are going to get the revelation of the Gospel, the revelation of the real Gospel, that "Jesus now lives in you." The reason He did that was so that He could evangelize the world. Praise be to God!*

Michael: *I tell you, I'm getting excited for the times ahead because there's darkness in the world, but there's light in God's Kingdom. That light's going to shine brighter than it's ever shone before because of this revival that's coming. And it's going to be the faith of God's believers that brings them in. I believe it, and I believe we're going to see some mighty miracles, too, because the signs and wonders always bring in revival, that and prayer. Praise God! I'm looking forward to these days ahead.*

David: *Somebody once asked me, "What is it to walk in the Spirit?" Well, let's look at the opposite first. What is it to "walk in the flesh"? It's when you assimilate things with your eyes, your ears, your touch, and so you're paying attention to the things that happen around you; they're what moves you to respond. You're either discouraged or excited. You're up, you're down, you're this way or that way; you react all the time to outside things.*

So then what is it to walk in the Spirit? To walk in the Spirit is to walk with the knowledge of Who lives in you and what He does and why He does it. You don't do an-

anything anymore according to what you are assimilating around you with your eyes, ears, touch, taste; you do things according to what the Lord says is the truth. The truth is that all things whatsoever you pray and ask for, believe you received them, and you shall have them when you're walking by faith and not by sight (Mark 11:24). And when you're walking by faith, you're walking in the Kingdom. That's where God rules and the proof is that the miracles happen. Since that's where God rules, you're walking in the Kingdom, walking in the Spirit, when you're not walking by your carnal senses, but you're walking by your spiritual, born-again senses.

You have to learn to go against the natural. You have to learn to not accept what you see, feel, and hear in the physical, but accept what God says and walk that way and speak that way. That's what it is to walk in the Spirit. And what makes that easy is when you get baptized in the Holy Spirit. I know a lot of people who are reading this have never been baptized in the Holy Spirit, yet Jesus said, **(Act.1:8) But ye shall receive power, when the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be my witnesses...** When power comes over you, then you are a witness of Jesus Christ because when people look at you, they're seeing Jesus do His works. You're being a witness of Him. All of your family, friends, and people you're praying for, need to see the witness, the testimony of the signs and wonders of a God Who loves them and wants to meet their needs.

Lord, we praise You and we thank You, Father. We ask You, Lord, to reach out and touch people who are reading this testimony today and fill them mightily with Your Holy Spirit. (Now you raise your hands up and call

upon the Lord to fill you with His Holy Spirit and agree with us as you speak this prayer.)

Father, in the Name of Jesus, we ask that Your Holy Spirit fall on the brethren reading this testimony and fill them mightily with the Power of God, that they be a “walking-talking” Jesus out there. That the Jesus Who lives in them will no longer be captive to their flesh and they’ll be released and able to do the signs and wonders, the healings and so on. Lord, we put our trust in You today. We thank You for reaching out and touching those Who have honestly added their faith to ours today to be filled with the Spirit of God. Lord, we believe it. We thank you for filling them mightily, Lord. And Lord, we can’t wait until your latter rain comes. We know it’s just around the corner and we just can’t wait to see you come and do the greater works through your great body of believers, in the Name of Jesus.

Michael: *I praise you Lord for the things that are going to happen and for the people who are going to have that faith and are receiving that faith right now, Lord. And they’re going to see the mighty miracles of God here in the days ahead. Not only that, but they’re going to lead people to You, Lord, in droves. We believe that, by faith, we’re going to have a wonderful revival coming up. I just ask and I pray that You would bless everybody out there with a great faith, a bold faith, to believe what Your Word says. Everything that Your Word says, Lord, we believe. Lord, I ask and pray that You place it in their hearts not to put You in a box, because when they put You in a box, the miracles cease. Lord, I thank You that this is a miracle-happening bunch that’s reading this today. I thank you that they’re going to reach and believe for*

the things that they never believed for before, because of these testimonies that David and I have related. They're true; we experienced them and they are real. Lord, You are real, and I thank You that people are going to have their own mighty testimonies to relate from now on and we thank You for it, Father, in Jesus' Name. Fill them up with Your faith, Lord, in Jesus' Name.

Jesus said all we need is faith of the size of a little mustard seed, and that's not very big (Matthew 17:20; Luke 17:6). You can shake a mustard seed out of a salt shaker, but this will move mountains, folks, so don't think that you've got to be some kind of a super-religious person. All you've got to do is believe and trust God. That's it.

David: *Lord, pour out Your gifts among the people who are joining us today. These are gifts of the ministry of Jesus, because when we look in the mirror, we see Jesus. We have taken on His Name at baptism. We've been baptized, literally, into the Name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, and the Name is His nature, character, and authority. Where is that? It's in Jesus. So when we look in the mirror, we see that He lives in us (2 Corinthians 3:18). And we see not just His holiness, but also that His gifts live in us.*

He has given these gifts to you as He wills. (1Co.12:8) For to one is given through the Spirit the word of wisdom; and to another the word of knowledge, according to the same Spirit: (9) to another faith, in the same Spirit; and to another gifts of healings, in the one Spirit; (10) and to another workings of miracles; and to another prophecy; and to another discernings of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; and to another the inter-

pretation of tongues: (11) but all these worketh the one and the same Spirit, dividing to each one severally even as he will. *To each and every one of you, He's given these gifts. Whether you go out there and accept them, claim them, desire them earnestly, as you're commanded to do, by Paul (1 Corinthians 12:31), that's another thing, but they are there for you. And these are our parts of Jesus' ministry that were given to you at the Cross through the reconciliation.*

"Reconciliation," which is the Greek word katallassó, means "an exchange." God made an exchange of Jesus' life and your life. When your sins were nailed on that Cross, He gave you the life and the ministry of Jesus Christ. Now we are ministers of the reconciliation, the exchange (2 Corinthians 5:18). Through the knowledge of the Gospel, our job is to go out there and exchange the curse that is on people by replacing it with the life of Jesus Christ. That's what we do. When we preach the true Gospel, people will realize that God's plan is for Jesus to live in each and every one of us to its fullest. And that includes the gifts of the Spirit, so that we can minister His gifts to people around us.

We thank You, Father, for pouring out Your gifts among the brethren, both to those who have just received the Holy Spirit and to those who have already received the Holy Spirit but need the gifts, Lord. We ask You to reach out and touch them and pour out Your gifts upon them right now, in Jesus' Name. Thank You, Lord! Hallelujah!



www.ubmbooks.com

- ***Sovereign God For Us and Through Us*** by David Eells
- ***The Real Good News*** by David Eells
- ***Hidden Manna For the End Times*** by David Eells
- ***The Man-child and Bride Prophecy*** by David Eells
- ***Perfection Through Christ*** by David Eells
- ***How Shall We Die?*** by David Eells
- ***Destructive Demon Doctrines*** by David Eells
- ***The Tongue Conquers the Curse*** by David Eells
- ***Are You Following a Wolf?*** by David Eells
- ***Speak Grace, Not Condemnation*** by David Eells
- ***What Has Been Shall Be: The Man-child Returns*** by David Eells
- ***The Curse of Unforgiveness*** by David Eells
- ***Weakness, the Way to God's Power*** by David Eells
- ***Salvation: Instant and Progressive*** by David Eells
- ***Numeric English New Testament*** by Ivan Panin and UBM
- ***Beloved Spiritual Israel*** by David Eells
- ***Fear Not the Wilderness*** by David Eells
- ***Jesus Will Shepherd His Flock*** by David Eells
- ***Predestined, Called and Elect*** by David Eells
- ***Sanctification Before Blessing*** by David Eells
- ***Delivered From Dark Powers*** by David Eells
- ***Fear Not The Wilderness*** by David Eells
- ***God's Vaccine*** by David Eells
- ***Escape The Falling Away*** by David Eells
- ***The Word, Women and Authority*** by David Eells

**Audio/Video Teachings Available For Free
at www.ubm1.org**

